



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







1





# ENGLAND

## WITHOUT AND WITHIN.

BY

RICHARD GRANT WHITE.

AUTHOR OF "SHAKESPEARE'S SCHOLAR," AND OF "A TANKER'S LETTERS  
TO THE LONDON SPECTATOR."

"For me, with sorrow I embrace my fortune.  
I have some rights of memory in this kingdom,  
Which now to claim my vantage doth invite me."  
HAMLET



LONDON:

SAMPSON LOW, MARSTON, SEARLE & RIVINGTON,

CROWN BUILDINGS, 188 FLEET STREET.

1881.

226. ; . 385.



To

CHARLES T. GOSTENHOFER,

OF BIRKENHEAD, LANCASHIRE, ESQUIRE.

---

MY DEAR GOSTENHOFER:

I give myself the pleasure of inscribing this book to you, not only in recognition of the friendship between us, which began in early youth, and which you have constantly strengthened, but because your long residence in the United States, your candor, and your wide and generous sympathies make you, notwithstanding your love for England, which I share with you, the most competent person that I know to pronounce both upon the merits that it may have and the faults which I can hardly hope that it should be without.

Ever most truly yours,

R. G. W.





## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

MOST of the chapters of this book have appeared in "The Atlantic Monthly." It is not, however, the writer wishes to say, a gathering of magazine articles to which he was tempted by the favor with which they have been received. Those articles were rather parts of a book which it was convenient for him to publish first serially, and which was from the first intended as a presentation of the subject indicated by its title.



# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

	PAGE
Occasion of this Book. — Feeling towards England, and its Causes. — Presentation of Every-Day English Life. — Literary Men as Companions and as Curiosities. — A "Yankee's" View of English Society, but also the English View . . . . .	1

## CHAPTER II.

### ENGLISH SKIES.

Horace's " <i>cælum non animum mutant</i> " true of the English Colonists of America. — Approach to British Shores. — Appearance of the Heavens. — Ireland. — Anglesea. — First Experience of Philistinism. — Difference of Expression between the People in Old and New England. — Its Cause. — Climate. — Changes of Sky. — Indifference to Rain. — Useless Sun-Dials. — Eating and Drinking. — Mellowing Effect of Climate . . . . .	13
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

### ENGLAND ON THE RAILS.

Misapprehension and Misrepresentation of National Character. — Englishmen Great Travelers. — Mistakes and Causes of Mistakes about "Americans" in this Respect. — British Railways, their Excellence and Comfort. — Manners of Railway Officials. — A Comparison. — People seen at Railway Stations. — An Excited and Indignant Beauty. — A Scene. — Railway Vocabulary Traditional . . . . .	37
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### LONDON STREETS.

Vastness and Sense of Solitude. — Character of Various Quarters. — Internal Arrangement of Houses. — Absence of Display in Trading Quarters. — A Dealer in Old Pottery. — Trustfulness of Traders. — Absence of Sign Boards. — The Cock and Temple Bar. — Temple Gardens. — St. James's Park and Pall Mall. — London Omnibuses and Conductors. — The Omnibus a Sort of Stage-Coach, and why it is so. — Naming Streets. — Beggars. — A hungry unfortunate Young Woman . . . . .	62
---	----



## CHAPTER V.

## LIVING IN LONDON.

A West End London Lodging House. — English Joint Worship and English Mutton. — A Typical English Housemaid. — A Scene in Hyde Park: Lady and Groom. — Covent Garden, and its Dutch Auctions. — Seven Dials. — Pye Corner. — London Ignorance of London. — Seeking a Celebrity . . . . . 90

## CHAPTER VI.

## A SUNDAY ON THE THAMES.

The Sense of Sunday. — Charles I. and his Death. — Cows in St. James's Park. — Westminster Abbey. — A Sunday Handbill Distributer; Politics and Religion. — Two Fat Philistines. — Ignorance again. — A Riverside Musing. — A Jump and its Effect. — St. Paul's. — Church-Regulated Eating-Houses. — An Elegant Female Victualler 118

## CHAPTER VII.

## A DAY AT WINDSOR.

Autumnal Verdure. — A Little Old Town. — Empty Shakespeareanism. — A Royal Bait House. — Modern English House-Building. — An Eton Boy. — St. George's Hall. — Waterloo Chamber. — Philistine Admiration. — Anirate Showman. — View from Windsor Round Tower. — An Independent Warder. — An Eton Foundation Scholar. — St. Andrews of Glasgow. — Eton Boys, their Games and their Play.

## CONTENTS.

ix

### CHAPTER X.

#### ENGLISH WOMEN.

Distinctive Traits. — Types of Beauty. — Dress. — Intelligence. — Tone of Drawing-Room Society. — Domesticity. — Political English Women. — A Brilliant Example. — A High-Bred Female Philistine. — Women in Business Positions. — Manners. — The English Woman's Nature. — Voice and Speech . . . . . 210

### CHAPTER XI.

#### ENGLISH MANNERS.

"A Perfect John Bull." — Insolence in Authority Snubbed. — Example of British Arrogance. — The Result. — Manners and Manner. — Genuineness; Good Faith; Warm-Heartedness. — Manner to Women. — Lack of Social Grace and Tact. — Propriety. — Lower-Class People. — A 'Bus Conductor. — Shopmen and Waiters. — Asking Alms. — "Thank You." — Influence of Aristocracy. — General Politeness. — Family Intercourse. — A Roman English Woman. — Simplicity of Dress and Manner in English Men. — Dinner and Table Talk. — Some Inconsistencies . . . . . 236

### CHAPTER XII.

#### SOME HABITS OF ENGLISH LIFE.

Domestic Discipline. — Good Nature and Good Manners. — Knole Park. — A Disappointment. — A Firm Porter and a Submissive Peer. — Happiness in Poverty. — Hyde Park; a Mother and Daughter. — Way of Walking. — A Pistol Pocket. — Ring-Wearing. — Spittoons. — Leisure and Conviviality. — Social Sincerity. — Social Distinctions; Going to Court. — English Breakfasts. — An Unprotected Female. — First Class and Third Class. — A Lady's Blunder 265

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### "NOBILITY AND GENTRY."

The Word "Gentleman." — The Thing. — Gentry in England. — Position of English Noblemen. — An English "Gentleman's" Nobility. — The Various Ranks of Nobility in England, and their Origin, etc., etc. — Baronets. — Knights. — Precedence. — Amusing Illustrations. — Middle Classes. — Character of the Peerages . . . . . 290

### CHAPTER XIV.

#### TAURUS CENTAURUS.

Umbrella and Cab. — Refugees. — The Horse in England. — A Young Horsewoman. — The Horse-Worshiping Englishman. — English Riding; the Seat. — Fox-Hunting. — Hare-Coursing. — Fair Play. — The "Best Man." — Shooting. — Hunting-Women . . . . . 319

## CHAPTER XV.

## PARKS AND PALACES.

Letters Home. — From Twickenham to Hampton Court. — Pictures and Portraits. — The Beauties of Hampton Court. — Madame de Pompadour. — Walks along the Thames. — Twickenham Ferry. — Kew. — Richmond Park. — "Great Houses." — High-Sounding Names. — Silence in Regard to Money. — Confidence. — County Peculiarities. — Refuting Slander. — The Sun in England . . . . 341

## CHAPTER XVI.

## ENGLISH IN ENGLAND.

British English and "American" English. — Influence of an English Missionary. — The Letter H: History of its Pronunciation. — Words, Phrases, and Peculiar Pronunciations. — The Pulpit and the Stage. — Mrs. Siddons. — French in England. — A Surrey Hatter . 364

## CHAPTER XVII.

## A CANTERBURY PILGRIMAGE.

The Archbishop of Canterbury. — Origin of his Primacy. — An Old-Fashioned Inn. — The Cathedral. — The Crypt. — Henry II.'s Penance. — A Verger. — The Norman Staircase. — St. Martin's Church. — Harbledown. — Lanfranc's Hospital. — Preparations for a Fair. — A Thoughtful Lower-Class English Man. — Alone in the Cathedral. — A Forgotten Preposition . . . . . 393

## CONTENTS.

xi

### CHAPTER XX.

#### A NATIONAL VICE.

English "Potting" in the Olden Time. — Free Use of Beer, Wine, and Spirits in Modern Days. — Beer Drinking and Drunkenness in the Lower Classes. — "Blue Monday." — Consequent Misery. — High-Class Drinking in the Last Century. — Modern Drinking among High-Class English Women. — Wine Beggars. — "Standing Something." — Reasons for the Use of Stimulating Drinks in England. — Signs of Improvement . . . . . 464

### CHAPTER XXI.

#### THE HEART OF ENGLAND.

Warwick and Warwickshire. — Counties and Shires. — East Wind. — English Kindness and Hospitality. — Traits of Old English Towns. — Warwick Castle. — A Female *Cicerone*. — A Great Portrait. — Leicester Hospital. — Warwick Church. — Fulke Greville. — A Saturday Fair. — A Dutch Auction. — Pig, Boy, and Old Gateway. — Guy's Cliff . . . . . 489

### CHAPTER XXII.

#### A VISIT TO STRATFORD-ON-AVON.

Neglect of England by the Traveling "Average American." — Warwickshire Scenery. — Barford. — Charlecote Church. — Sir Thomas Lucy and Shakespeare. — Charlecote. — Intrusive Sight-Seers. — Stratford. — Disappointment. — Disappearance of Shakespeare's Stratford. — Stratford Church. — New Place. — Gainsborough's Portrait of Garrick. — Shakespeare's Father's House. — Making a "Gentleman." — The Hathaway Cottage. — Another William Shakespeare in Stratford . . . . . 509

### CHAPTER XXIII.

#### IN LONDON AGAIN.

Home-Like Air of London. — Likeness to Certain Parts of New York. — Formation of London Streets. — Oxford Street. — Crosby Hall. — Guild Hall. — Gog and Magog. — The Lord Mayor and His Coach. — Statues. — The Albert Monument. — Sir Jamsetjee Jeebhoy. — The Eagle Slayer. — St. Saviour's Church. — Tombs of Gower, Fletcher, Massinger, and Edmund Shakespeare. — Contrast of the Old and the New. — Bolt Court and Dr. Johnson. — Wapping Old Stairs. — A Superior Musician. — A Wedding. — A Pew Opener. — Funerals. — The Garrick Club Portraits. — An Incongruity . . . . . 531

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## RANDOM RECOLLECTIONS.

By-Ways. — A Pleasant Rencontre. — Hotel Discomfort. — English Hospitality again. — South Kensington Museum. — Galileo's Telescope; Newton's. — Stephenson's Locomotive Engines. — Gradually Contracting Measures. — Freethinking Clergymen. — The Church of England. — The Catechism. — Discontent. — Dress of the Lower Classes. — A Ruined Reputation. — English Barristers and Judges. — A Trial. — A Town Crier. — Traits of Speech and Manners. — A Hangman's Business Card. — Her Majesty. — Loyalty. — Bankrupt Turkey. — British Journalism and Statesmanship . . . . . 555

## CHAPTER XXV.

## PHILISTIA.

The Atmosphere of Philistinism. — Its General Diffusion. — Its Nature. — Strangeness of It. — A Late Development. — Manifestation in Domestic Art and in Architecture. — In Theological Writing. — The Church of England. — Examples of Philistinism. — Eminent Philistines. — Philistinism a Distinctive Trait. — Greatness and Glory of England . . . . . 577



## ENGLAND, WITHOUT AND WITHIN.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

IN the summer of 1876, long rest from work and a greater change of air than can be obtained by usual summer jaunting were needful for me ; and as I had little interest in the Rocky Mountains, which were two thousand miles away from any place where my kindred had ever been, and a great interest in a land beyond the sea, but within ten days' steaming, where my forefathers had lived for about eleven hundred years, I went to England ; to visit which had been one of the great unsatisfied longings of my life. I found there even more to interest me than I had looked for, although I saw less of the country and of my many friends within it than I had hoped to see. It was almost inevitable that a man who had written about matters much less near to him than this was to me should tell the tale of such a journey ; and hence this book, which, although an honest one, I believe, and written in a candid spirit, is truly a labor of love.

The consideration of the manifold subject thus brought before me was not, however, merely a result of my visit to England. Of this subject I found myself thinking almost involuntarily, years ago, when-

ever it was accidentally presented. Indeed, English life and character have long been of such warm and close interest to me that my tour in England is rather the occasion than the cause of much that I have written about them. To say this is due to myself, if not to my readers.

Mr. Ruskin, in his "Fors Clavigera" (No. 42, June, 1874), says to his countrymen, "And yet that you do not care for dying Venice is the sign of your own ruin; and that the Americans do not care for dying England is only the sign of their inferiority to her." How ruinous England may be, and how sure a sign of her ruin may be found in her apathy towards Venice, I shall not venture the attempt to decide; but as to the latter clause of this condemnation, I offer this book as my protest. What the Oxford Graduate who became the Oxford Professor may mean by the vague, non-describing term "Americans" I do not exactly know; nor do I believe that, with all his skill in word-craft, he could define it in a way that would

between them and the land of their fathers that has made the tone of most Englishmen towards them in time past so hard to bear. We all know the bitterness of a man's heart when he finds that his foes are they of his own household. Injustice, misapprehension, and misrepresentation on the part of Frenchmen and Germans touched us lightly. In them ignorance and prejudice might be excused, and indeed expected. Them we might flout or even pity; but to be reviled by our kindred in our own tongue was a sore trial to our patience. The truth was, however, that of all peoples with whom we had intercourse the English people of Great Britain were the most ignorant of us; and so as a whole they still remain. And strange to say, the very fact that the two peoples were essentially the same was the chief cause of their mutual misapprehension. Their likeness was so great that differences between them which could be made the subject of remark were to be found only in those trifling points of manners and customs, an unlikeness in which, among those of the same family, has ever been one of the most irritating causes of aversion. This ignorance and this dislike have been fostered and kept alive by writers whose interest and whose inclination joined in leading them to pander to the feeling of a day, rather than to use their pens and their opportunities in the interests of truth and of kindly feeling.

With a full knowledge and an often-recurring consciousness of all this, I went to England. I had got beyond — if I may not say above — being affected by it in my relations with Englishmen; and it was swept entirely from my mind by the experience of my visit.



My readers need hardly be told that my recollections of that pleasant sojourn include much with which I should not think of wearying them. It is no diary, no expanded note-book, that I have set before them. Indeed, I made hardly any notes when I was in England; all my memorandums being contained in two tiny books which would go into my waistcoat pocket, and having been hastily scrawled as I was walking or riding. My purpose has been to put England and English folk and English life before my readers just as I saw them. To do this, it was not necessary to write either an itinerary or an account of all my personal experiences, including the valuable information that I daily rose and breakfasted and walked, or rode and dined and slept, well or ill as the case might be. But of that experience I have here recorded only such incidents and facts as I thought characteristic. I have described such persons and such conditions of life as seemed, not, he it remarked, strange, striking, or amusing, but

those from the motherland, have felt, it would seem, as if they must be sharply on the lookout for something strikingly characteristic. Tourists have gone about in both countries seizing eagerly upon the peculiar, the strange, the startling; and this they have set forth as portraiture. Thus, also, illustrators with the pencil have done; and not only in each other's country, but each in his own. The result of all this wonder-seeking is distortion, confusion, misapprehension, — ignorance instead of knowledge, aversion instead of liking.

I remember that on a drive, one pleasant afternoon, with a lady, through a gently rolling country near the eastern shore of England, where she was at home, and where there were fewer hedges and old timber houses than I saw in other shires, I was struck by the likeness of the land to that of the more level parts of New England, and spoke of it to my companion; and I remember the little tone of disappointment in her reply: "Then there was no use of your coming." It was in simple kindness that she was disappointed. She hoped to show me something new. She had it on her mind that I had gone forth, like Lord Bateman, "strange countries for to see;" and therefore she felt a little sense of short-coming in herself, and even in her country, that she could not show me something quite novel. But there was use in my coming; and there would have been had I found even more likeness than I did find between what I saw and what I had left behind me. I went to England not to see shows, nor to hunt up things new and strange, but to see it and its people as they are, to look upon them single-eyed as nearly as a man may look without a tinge of warm-hued feeling

upon the home of his fathers and upon his own kindred. I wished to know England as it is, so far as I could learn that in the time that I had for the study and with my opportunities. If I saw *that* there could be no disappointment: like this or unlike the other, what matter? I did not go to England as most Englishmen come to "America," where their object seems to be to see a Niagara, or to shoot on the prairies the bisons or the catamounts that they fail to find on Boston Common or in Central Park.

Nevertheless, the truth is that I passed my whole time there, with the exception of that which was darkened and dampened by two or three fogs, in a succession of varying pleasures, the greatest of which in degree and in extent was my intercourse — in the old and better sense of the word, my conversation — with the people into whose company I was thrown. These were of all ranks and conditions in life; and they were most of them average representatives of the classes to which they generally belonged. I found

a part of incidents, that will be both amusing and instructive, if he be but ready to enter into the spirit of what is going on around him.

Not unmindful of all the sources of confusion and misapprehension upon which I have just remarked, and yet doing only what seemed to me natural and right, I have been content to concern myself with that which is truly characteristic. Now the characteristic is always the commonplace. True generally, this is particularly true of peoples and countries. In my descriptions of England, therefore, I have told only what almost any man might see there on almost any day, — only what I believe no Englishman would regard as strange. For it is these every-day occurrences, these stable, homely facts, these commonplaces of life, that show what a people, what a country is, — what all the influences, political, moral, and telluric, that have been at work there for centuries have produced. And if, because I have not sought out the strange, the striking, and the grotesque, my recollections should lack interest, I pray my readers to remember that I have been dull in the interests of truth.

It may be well, also, that I should say that I saw and have written from a Yankee's point of view, applying the term Yankee necessarily to the descendants of those to whom it was originally and peculiarly applied, in whatever part of the country they may now dwell. When I speak of my countrymen I mean only those whose families were here at the time of the Revolution, who alone can be the true examples and representatives of the results of the social, political, and physical forces which have been in operation here for two centuries and a half. With others, whc

are spoken of and who speak of themselves as "Americans," and who are the product of emigration during the last thirty or forty years, I do not here concern myself, however respectable, wealthy, or politically influential they may have become (and some of them are very respectable, very wealthy, and politically very influential), or however tenacious they may be (and they are apt to be very tenacious) of their "American" status. But to me, from my present point of view, they are no more than if they had remained at home, and had become respectable, wealthy, and politically influential there. Indeed, they are rather less. How could it be otherwise?

In regard to England, I have spoken freely as to myself, but with reserve as to others, of the pleasure of my life there during my first visit, — my only one. I have been sufficiently cautious, I hope, in my references to my personal experience, not to trespass upon privacy, nor to abuse hospitality. What I mean by

the social intercourse of gentlemen, and that a man may abuse hospitality by giving improper and annoying publicity to matters spoken of at his own table, as well as if they were spoken of at another at which he was a guest. It is, however, unreasonable to expect that such implicit and purely sentimental obligations should be felt and acted upon by all men, even when they are able correspondents of superior newspapers. At any rate, this is the way in which I have felt the obligations of hospitality imperative on me, in relation to my friends in England no less than to those at home. It has of course been necessary for me to refer to individuals; and in writing of a country in which individuals are of different ranks it would have been an inept and confusing affectation to ignore them; but I believe that I have told my story in a way to which my friends, although they may recognize themselves in my pages, will make no objection, and which I am sure will conceal their identity from strangers.

Some expectation was expressed, during the serial publication of these chapters, that parts of them would be occupied by descriptions of distinguished literary people in England. That they are wholly lacking in this element of popular interest is not accidental, nor indeed unintentional. Having never made any special effort to meet literary people at home, I did not do so while I was in England. It would be difficult to prove, either by demonstration or by experience, that the fact that a man has the faculty of thinking well and writing agreeably makes him necessarily a pleasant companion. He may be so; and then he is likely to be the more so for his faculty of thinking; but the chances that he may be

ill-natured or ill-bred, or at least uncompanionable, are quite as great as if his vocation were law, or farming, or fiddle-making. Indeed, I know one fiddle-maker, an uneducated artisan, who is found by some of the best bred and most intelligent men that I know much more companionable than most of those whom they meet in their own society. It seems to me an altogether erroneous notion, this assumption that similarity in occupation, or admiration on one side, must produce liking in personal intercourse. It was by no means certain, because of my delight in "Sartor Resartus" and in "In Memoriam," that I should personally like the writers of those books; and it was very much more than uncertain whether they would like me. Therefore, as I did not happen to meet them at the houses of any of my friends, I did not visit them, nor others of their order, whom I need not name. For as to going to see them as shows, that I should not have presumed to do, even if I had had such an inclina-

time, as occasion suggested. I can never cease to cherish its remembrance ; and of this kindness no small part was that which made me at home in English houses. Indeed, I was hardly a stranger in any one in which I had the pleasure of being received ; for, with three exceptions, I visited no one whom I had not had the like pleasure of receiving under my own roof ; nor was I able to enter half the houses where I knew that for years welcome had awaited me. Moreover, I had the advantage of seeing England from two points of view, — that of a visiting stranger and that of one who is at home. Accustomed to be mistaken by my British kinsmen in the United States and Canada for an Englishman of British birth, I found the mistake still more common in Old England itself. There, by all who did not know me, it was quietly assumed as a matter of course that I was born on the soil ; and as all who did know me knew to the contrary, I did not travel by rail or afoot with the announcement that I was a Yankee pasted on my hat ; nor in my casual intercourse with strangers did I make the needless declaration. Therefore, as I went about a great deal alone from choice, and as, if I went by a highway, I often came back through a by-way, I saw Englishmen both as they appear to each other and as they appear to strangers. Under both aspects they commanded my respect and won my liking. Indeed, I must say of my sojourn in England, having both the people and the country in mind, that never that I can remember in my existence since I was a patch of protoplasm did I find it so easy to harmonize with the environment. Never was I, a Yankee of eight generations on both sides, so much at ease in mind



and body, never, in one English word, so much at home, as I was in England.

My reader now knows my mood and my purpose in the writing of this book. It is not properly a book of travel, but the story of a semi-sentimental, semi-critical journey through various parts of England, in which what the writer thought and felt is told quite as much as what he saw. Whoever does not care to read such a book will do well to close this one here, and go no further.

## CHAPTER II.

### ENGLISH SKIES.

WHEN Horace wrote that they who cross the sea change their skies, but not their natures, he uttered a truth the full meaning and force of which is too little regarded by those who are ready to find men of the same race differing essentially because they live apart in different countries. True, the sea that Horace had in mind was but the Adriatic, or at the most the Mediterranean. For it should always be remembered that to the ancients lakes were seas, and that "the sea" was the Mediterranean; a voyage upon which to Greece, mostly within sight of land, was probably the poet's only knowledge of those terrors of navigation which, with denunciations of its inventor, he uttered in his ode on the departure of Virgil for Athens. The exclamation of the Psalmist — "The floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters; yea, than the mighty waves of the sea" — had probably its inspiration in a squall upon the shores of the Levant, or in a tempest in the shallows of Gennesareth. So little can we measure the occasion by the expression which it receives from a poet. He tells us, not what the thing was, but what it seemed to him, what feeling it awoke in him; and what is really measured is his capacity of emotion and of its utterance; and even

that is gauged by our capacity of apprehension and of sympathy.

The change of sky — I refer now to the visible heavens — made by passing from New England to Old England was very great. Upon its degree of physiological effect I shall remark hereafter. I am here concerned merely with its physical aspects. As, on my outward voyage, we neared land, and were on the lookout for the first sight of it, my attention was immediately attracted by the sky. Without the evidence of the ship's log, it seemed to me that I should have had no doubt that near by us there was another land than that from which I had come : certainly, above us there was another heaven.

It was in the afternoon of a fine summer day, and the outlook over the calm water was beautiful, with a radiance softly bright ; but those were not the clouds of the summer skies that I had left behind me. There were three layers of them, and well there might have been ; for the lowest were so low that it

was now, or sinking gradually below it, they blazed in crimson and gold, whereas these were softly illumined with a mellow, grayish light. They seemed too unsubstantial to reflect the rays that fell upon them, and to need, and to absorb and retain as for their own use, all the brightness that the sun bestowed.

Far above these soared others, brighter, silvery, and fleecy; and yet again above the latter, but not apparently so far, were others, shaped in radiating curves. These layers, indeed, I had seen in western skies, generally moving in contrary motion; but the effect was not at all like that which now attracted my admiring attention. The difference appeared to be caused first by the lowness of the first layer, then by the great distance between this layer and the one next above it, and finally by the very perceptible and almost palpable nature of that vast intervening space. It was not mere space, mere distance. My sight seemed to pass through something that enabled me to measure this vast interval by gradation. And indeed so it was; for even at that great height the atmosphere was filled with a continuous vapor, which, although so thin as to be imperceptible, was yet of consistence enough to modify the light from the setting sun as the rays passed through its immensity. The skyey intervals were not so impalpable, so colorless, and therefore so immeasurable as they are in "America."

As we neared the land great headlands came to meet us, stepping out into the sea, and bearing sometimes these long, low clouds upon their fronts. The day was smiling; and this seemed a gigantic sort of welcome that under lowering skies might have been

a more gigantic defiance. And then at once I felt as I never before had felt the significance of the first lines of that splendid stanza in the most splendid of modern lyric poems, —

“Britannia needs no bulwarks,  
No towers along the steep.”

With my glass, I saw upon the Irish side one or two little buildings, which proved to be lookouts and places for beacons, built at the time of the expected Spanish invasion, and one of those round towers which are of such remote\* antiquity and mysterious purpose that the most learned and sagacious antiquaries have failed to evolve an accepted theory as to their origin. Thus, even long before I touched the shore, was I made to feel the difference which the powers of nature and the hand of man had made between the land which I had left and the land to which I had come.

As we steamed on, and came within easy eye-sight

a height looking down upon the sea ; but here it was before me : — those, or such, were the heights and crags, and there below was the bay.

When, after leaving Queenstown, we were well up the Channel, we were at times near enough to the eastern shore to see the surpassing beauty of the country : green field and darker wood, villages, farmsteads, country-seats, churches, castles, so unintentionally disposed by the hands of man and of nature working together that what was designed for convenience or made for use blended into a landscape of enchanting variety. And here I saw constantly something, a little thing, that delighted my eye, and I may almost say gladdened my heart, — windmills. There was a gentle breeze blowing, and these faithful servants of man for ages past were working away with that cheerful diligence which always marks their labors, and has always made me respect and like and almost love them, and feel a kind of sympathy with the poor dumb, willing things when a calm reduced them to idleness, which yet after all was well-earned rest. In my boyhood, there were two in sight from the Battery, on the Brooklyn side of the bay, and they were not far from my father's house ; but the places where they stood are now covered by a howling wilderness of bricks and mortar, and the windmill seems to have disappeared from the land. At least, I have not seen one anywhere for twenty years and more ; and with them the tide-mill seems to have gone also. In England, although it is the country of coal and iron and the steam-engine, I found them more or less wherever I went, giving life to the landscape, and standing, like a link of development, between man and unmitigated nature.

Off Anglesea I made my first acquaintance with that limited knowledge of manifest things on the part of the British Philistine which I afterwards found to be one of his distinctive traits of character. My fellow-passengers were almost wholly Britons, and they had assumed as a matter of course that I was one of them. But there was one difference between us: they had all been travelers, and had crossed the ocean more than once, some of them many times, while this was my first approach to the shores to which they had often returned. As a knot of us stood looking over the starboard quarter, our attention was attracted by a somewhat imposing structure set far out into the water. I waited to hear what would be said about it. Presently one of my companions observed it, and asked what it was. Then there was a little discussion; and to my surprise, I may say to my amazement, no one knew, or seemed able to conjecture, at what we were looking.

which each ship hoisted when she came in sight of Holyhead light-house and lookout station, whence the vessel was announced, by semaphore telegraph, in Liverpool. Therefore, knowing where we were in the Channel, it seemed plain enough that that was Holyhead. But there was a little crowd of my British cousins, travelers and commercial persons, who had passed the place again and again, and who did not know what it was! I held my tongue; but, like a wiser animal than I am, I kept up a great thinking.

When I landed, one of the very few differences that I observed between the people whom I had left and those among whom I had come was a calmer and more placid expression of countenance. This in the descending scale of intelligence became a stolid look, the outward sign of mental sluggishness. But, higher or lower, in degree or in kind there it was, — placidity instead of a look of intentness and anxiety. Now, to suppose that this difference is caused by less thoughtfulness, less real anxiety, less laboriousness, on the part of the Englishman is to draw a conclusion directly in face of the facts. The toil and struggle of life is harder in England than it is here: poor men are more driven by necessity; rich men think more; among all classes, except the frivolous part of the aristocracy (not a large class), there is more mental strain, more real anxiety, than we know here, where all the material conditions of life are easier, and where there is less care for political and social matters. Why, then, this difference of look? I am inclined to think that it is due, in some measure, to difference of climate, — not to such effect of climate upon organization as makes a difference in the physical man, but to a result of climate which is almost



mechanical, and which operates directly upon each individual. Briefly, I think that an expression of anxiety is given to the "American" face by an effort to resist the irritating effect of our sun and wind. Watch the people as they pass you on a bright, windy day, and you will see that their brows are contracted, their eyes half closed, and their faces set to resist the glare of the sun and the flare of the wind; and besides, in winter they are stung with cold, in summer scorched with heat. For some three hundred days of the three hundred and sixty-five they undergo this irritation, and brace themselves to meet it. Now, a scowling brow, half-closed eyes, and a set face unite to make an anxious, disturbed, struggling expression of countenance, although the wearer may be not really anxious, disturbed, and struggling. By the experience of years this look becomes more or less fixed in the majority of "American" faces.

In England, on the contrary, there is compara-

said about it. But in England, when a storm is over, the wind goes down. Here, on the contrary, our "clearing up" after a storm is effected by the setting in of a northwest wind, against which it is at first toilsome to walk, and which sometimes continues to blow out of a cloudless sky for days, with a virulence quite fiendish. Because it does not rain or snow, people call the weather fine, and delude themselves with the notion that the wind is "bracing;" but nevertheless they go about with scowling brows, watery eyes, and set faces, as they brace *themselves* up to endure it. On my return, this wind met me nearly two hundred miles at sea. It was something the like of which I had not felt once on the eastern side of the Atlantic. The air was as clear as a diamond; the sky was as blue as sapphire and as hard as steel; the moon, about fifty thousand miles higher than it was in England, blazed with a cold, cheerless light; life seemed made up of bright points; and the wind blew from the northwest, not tempestuously or in gusts, but with a steady, overbearing persistence for which nothing in nature affords any simile: it is itself alone. I knew that I was near home. There is nothing of this kind in England. Not only did I not find it in my brief experience, but I never heard of it, nor of it is there any record. The absence of it there and the presence of it here may, I think, be reasonably regarded as a very important influence in the fashioning the facial habit of the people of the two countries. All the more does this seem probable because I have observed that "Americans" who reside in England for a few years generally lose, in a great measure, if not entirely, the look in question, and on their return to their own

shores soon acquire it again. It need hardly be said that there are numerous exceptions to these remarks in both countries.

To speak of the difference between the climate of England and the climate of the United States is as reasonable as it would be to speak of any difference between England, on the one hand, and Europe, Asia, or Africa, on the other. England is an isolated territory, — the southern half of an island, — and is about as large as the State of Virginia, or as the States of New York and New Jersey together; while the United States cover the greater third of a continent, stretching from ocean to ocean, and almost from the arctic regions to the tropics. England may be properly compared only with such several parts of the United States as are homogeneous in soil and climate. The difference between the climates, or rather the atmospheric conditions, of Old England and of New England, for example, or of the Middle States, is of course due very largely to the greater dampness of

ers in May, all our rainfalls are more or less floods from the sky, and are accompanied by storms, — storms of thunder and wind in summer, violent winds from the northeast in autumn and winter. This is so much the case that loose speakers among us say that it is storming, when they mean merely that it is raining; applying storm to a May shower as to a November gale. Now in England rain is generally a much milder dispensation of moisture. It will rain there steadily for hours together, a fine, softly-dropping rain, without wind enough to shake a rose-bush. Such rain is almost unknown in "America." Having often observed our rains for purposes of comparison, I find that about five minutes is the longest duration of such fine, light rain as I have seen continue in England for five hours, without either much increase or much diminution, and without any appreciable wind. This is why Portia says that mercy "drop-peth as the *gentle* rain from heaven." We in America rarely see such rain as Shakespeare had in mind when he wrote those lines.

Although the rain falls thus gently, the heavens are very black. The earth is darkened by a murky canopy. It is gloomier than it is with us even when we have one of our three days' northeasters, or one of our blackest thunder-storms. The clouds are of a dirty, grimy hue and substance, and seem not to be mere condensing vapor, but sloughs in mid-air. Looking at them, you would suppose that they would foul the houses, the streets, and the fields, instead of washing them. The sight of them gives new force to Miranda's description : —

"The sky, it seems, would pour down stinking pitch."

Fully to understand what that means, one must wake

up, as Shakespeare often had waked, to an autumn rain in London.

The reason of this seemed to me that the clouds lie so low. With us, even in a copious rain, the clouds are so high that the drops strike smartly as they come down, and we can look up to the lofty vapor level from which they fall. But in England the rain comes only from a little distance above the tops of the trees and the houses. (I am speaking not only of showers, but of steady rains.) Even when it does not rain and is not foggy the tops of the not lofty pinnacles of Westminster Abbey are sometimes hidden in mist; and once from the Thames I saw a gold-lined cloud descend upon the Parliament houses, as if to cast a royal robe around the Victoria Tower.

The changes of the sky, too, are sudden, although without violence. You will wake to find a steadily falling rain. The heavens will be of an impenetrable dun color; or rather, there will be no heavens, the very earth seeming to be wrapped around with a

us, if the wind changes and the clouds break, they are scattered, driven out of sight for days. Not so in England. Your bright sky there may be obscured in five minutes, and in less than five minutes more, if you are sensitive to damp, you will need an umbrella. This is what is meant in English literature by the changeability of the climate; not such sudden jumps from hot to cold and from cold to hot as those which we have to undergo. And again, in this variability of the heavens, I found an illustration of a passage in Shakespeare, that in King Henry VIII., where the doomed Buckingham says, —

“My life is spann'd already:  
I am the shadow of poor Buckingham,  
Whose figure even this instant cloud puts on,  
By darkening my clear sun.”

The passage at best is marred with the effects of the manifestly hasty composition of this play; but the instant cloud darkening the clear sun is a simile — yet not a simile, for it is the glory of Shakespeare's style that he rarely wrote in set similes — that has an illustrative power in England which is given to it by no corresponding phenomenon in “America.”

These passages are no after-thoughts with me, curiously sought out for the purpose of giving interest to my descriptions. The fitness of thing to thought was so exact and incisive that the latter came to me instantly as I was observing the phenomenon.

Rain is not looked upon in England, as it is with us, as a barrier to the open air, unless, as an Irishman might say, the open air is taken in a close carriage. Indeed, were it so regarded, the English people more than any other would live an indoor life, instead of being the most open-air loving of all Northern nations.

For the extravagant joke about the English weather, that on a fine day it is like looking up a chimney, and on a foul day like looking down, is more than set off by the truth of Charles II.'s sober saying, that the climate of England tempts a man more into the open air than any other. It is very rarely, I should think, that the weather in England is for many hours together so forbidding that a healthy man, not too dainty as to his dress, would be kept indoors, and lose by it invigorating exercise. It is not too warm in summer, nor too cold in winter; it is never too hot and dry, and, notwithstanding the frequent rains, it is rarely too wet. The mean temperature of the year is about fifty degrees; the mean temperature of the hottest month, July, only sixty-three degrees; and it is only on very exceptional days, in very exceptional years, that the mercury rises above eighty degrees, or falls below twenty degrees, the mean temperature of the coldest month, January, being thirty-five degrees. A comparison of these temperatures

the evening, is a fitting diversion only for salamanders.

It is not, however, only men in England who are not kept within doors by rain from their business, or their pleasure, or their mere daily exercise. English ladies, as is generally known, take open-air exercise much more freely and regularly than women in the same condition of life in most other countries. But it is not so well known, I believe, how ready they are to brave the rain, or rather to take it quietly, without braving, as a little inconvenience not to be thought of within certain bounds. At first, I was surprised to see, both in London and in the country, ladies walking about in rain, coming out into rain, which would have caused an "American" woman of like condition to house herself, or if caught in it, and not kept out by sheer necessity, to make for shelter and for home. And not unfrequently I saw them doing thus umbrellaless. In England umbrellas would seem to be a necessity of daily life; but, according to my observation, they are much more generally carried by men than by women. In walking through the Crescent in Regent Street on a wet morning, I have met half a dozen women, lady-like in appearance, exposing themselves, and what is more their bonnets, without protection to the fine, drizzling rain with an air of the utmost unconcern.

I walked, one morning, from Canterbury to the neighboring village of Harbledown, some three miles, in a rain that, notwithstanding my umbrella, wet me pretty well from the hips down. On my way I met, or overtook, men, women, and children, but only one of them had an umbrella, and that one was — of all creatures — a butcher's boy! Just at the edge of



Canterbury — I cannot say the outskirts, for the towns in England do not have such ragged, draggled things as outskirts — I stopped at a little house to get a glass of milk (and good, rich milk it was, price one penny), led thereto by a sense of emptiness (for I was yet breakfastless), and by a small placard in the window announcing the sale of that fluid. It was served out to me by a middle-aged woman, lean, “slabsided,” sharp-nosed, with a nasal, whining voice, who, looking through the window past her business card, said, by way of making herself agreeable, as I quaffed her liquid ware, “Seems suthin like rain, sir !” It was pouring so steadily, although not violently, that I had thought of turning back, and giving up Harbledown for that day ; but this determined me, and put me on my mettle. If a poor wisp of womanhood like that could see in such a down-pour only something like rain, flinching would be a shame to my beard and my inches. I was struck, too, by the thorough Yankeeess of her phrase : it might have been uttered

men, I expected that it would be broken up. Not at all. With the most matter-of-course air, the ladies, neither of them notably robust in figure or apparently in health, donned light water-proof cloaks, and, taking each of us an umbrella, we soberly waded forth to our watery English walk. I hope the ladies enjoyed it, for they caused me to do so ; and we saw some noble trees and pretty views in the park and from it. We met a small flock of geese who did not hiss, but looking with goose-like sobriety seemed to recognize us, and to be ready to hold out to us the web-foot of fellowship. I observed that even the ladies did not put on overshoes, but trusted merely to stout, serviceable walking-shoes ; and although we walked over grass I found that my feet were not wet. I had made a similar observation on my walk to Harbledown. Then my feet became damp, of course ; but although there was neither a plank nor an asphaltum path by the roadside (one of which is commonly found in the more thickly inhabited rural districts in England), my strong walking-shoes were not soiled above the sole. This I found to be the case again and again, so firm are the tightly graveled roads in England. The harmlessness of wet grass was a puzzle to me. I walked all over the lawns at Hampton Court one morning after a rain, led to do so by a companion who knew how things should be done (you always walk on grass in England, if you like to do so), and I neither felt nor saw upon my shoes any evidence of water. Under similar circumstances in the United States, they would have been wet through in five minutes. It need hardly be said, however, that even when there is not a storm or an unusual rain the usual fall on alternate days is often

too heavy to admit of parties of pleasure. Our lawn-tennis had to be given up as an out-of-doors performance, although the lawn had been specially mowed for the occasion. But our hostess was not to be balked. We went into one of the drawing-rooms, and ourselves rolling the furniture out into the great hall, we stretched a rope across the room, hung copies of the *Times* over it to make a barrier, and had our game out; in which, by the way, the most points were scored by my lady herself and by a Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Unlike the *America* in the famous yacht race, the "American" was "nowhere."

In the gardens of such houses, or sometimes upon their walls, it is common to find sun-dials, relics of the past. Those upon the walls are very large, some of them being ten or twelve feet in diameter. They seem to have been as common as clocks, and to have been set up as a matter of course long after clocks were no rarities. But if, according to the pretty le-

cold," said an Englishman to me, as we walked from his villa to the train through a chilling drizzle, "and I care little if it is damp." And I found the combination, on the whole, wholesome and not unpleasant. But if England, with its damp atmosphere, were subject to our extremes of heat and cold, it would be almost uninhabitable: it would be as unhealthy in winter as Labrador, in summer as India. I was surprised to see the freedom with which doors were left open for the entrance of the air, and by the unconsciousness of possible harm with which women of the lower classes in the country went about in cold mist, or even in rain, without bonnets or shawls. For as to myself, at times I found this chilly fog pierce to the very marrow of my bones, and make me long for the fire which was not always attainable. And when I did have it, the comfort that it gave me was not so great as I expected it would be. Fire does not seem to be very warm in England. I never saw a really hot one.

It is this combination of cold and damp that makes the Englishman so capable of food and drink. Nothing is more impressive about him than his diligence in this respect. He never neglects an opportunity. Hearty breakfast at nine o'clock; luncheon at half past one or two, at which there is a hot joint and cold bird pies, with wine and beer; at five o'clock tea, generally delicious souchong, with thin bread and butter; dinner at eight, serious business; sherry and biscuit or sandwiches at eleven, as you take your bedroom candle. At home it would have killed me in a month; there I throve upon it mightily, and laid pounds avoirdupois upon my ribs, which I lost within a year after my return to the air of "America,"

which so often makes one feel like desiccated codfish. There is no shirking whatever of this matter of eating and drinking. It is not regarded as in the least indelicate, or, in the old-fashioned phrase, "ungenteel," even for a lady to eat and drink anywhere at any time. I remarked this at a morning concert of the great triennial Birmingham musical festival. The concert began at eleven o'clock, and as the price of tickets was a pound (five dollars) it is to be supposed that every person of the thousands present in that great hall had breakfasted well about eight or nine o'clock ; but yet when the first part was over, around me and everywhere within sight, even in the seats roped off for the nobility, luncheon bags were produced, and flasks ; and men and women began to eat sandwiches and other wiches, and to drink sherry and water, or something else and water (but never the water without the something else), as if they feared that they would be famished before they could

think, be the climate) is the mellowing of all sights, and particularly of all sounds. Life there seems softer, richer, sweeter, than it is with us. Bells do not clang so sharp and harsh upon the ear. True, they are not rung so much as they are with us. Even in London on Sunday their sound is not obtrusive. Indeed, the only bell sound in the great city of which I have a distinct memory is Big Ben's delicious, mellow boom. In country walks on Sunday the distant chimes from the little antique spires or towers float to you like silver-tongued voices through the still air. Your own voice is hushed by them if you are with a companion, and you walk on in sweet and silent sadness. I shall never forget the soothing charm of the Bolney chime in Sussex, which, as the sun was leaving the weald to that long, slow-deepening twilight through which the day in England lapses gently into darkness, with no splendor of sunset obsequies, I heard in company with one whose sagacious lips, then hushed for a moment, are silent now forever. These English country chimes are very different from those that stun our ears from Broadway steeples. They are simple, and yet are not formless jangle; but the performers do not undertake to play opera airs *affetuoso* and *con espressione* with ropes and iron hammers upon hollow tons of metal.

At the Birmingham musical festival, I first remarked the effect of the climate upon sound. There was a large instrumental band, and a good one; and that it was well conducted need hardly be said, for the conductor was Sir Michael Costa. But in precision of attack, in perfection of *crescendo* and *diminuendo*, in the finish and the phrasing of the various valient passages as they were successively taken up

by the different instruments, and in sonority, I found the performance not quite equal to that of Mr. Thomas's band, the drill of which was very superior. A dozen bars, however, had not been played before I was conscious of a sweet, rich quality of tone, particularly in the string band, which contrasted with the clear, hard brilliancy of the Thomas orchestra. This impressed me more and more as the performance went on, although the enjoyment of it was marred by the organ being not perfectly in tune with the band. Another superiority in Costa's band attracted my attention: they accompanied much better than Thomas's; with more feeling, sympathy, and intelligence. The singers could trust them and lean upon them. This was doubtless due in great part to Costa's long experience as an operatic conductor, while, on the other hand, Thomas has always worked in instrumental music pure and simple; but I cannot doubt that it was due in part also to the feeling of the individual performers. As to the dif-

One little performance of Costa's on this occasion was very interesting. My seat, although not too near, happened to be in such a position that I could see all his motions, and even his face. In a piece from Beethoven's Mass in C there was a little fugue, the rhythm and the intonation of which were both somewhat difficult. As the tenors entered with the subject they were unsteady, and speedily went into confusion. Ruin was imminent. But turning to Costa I saw him, little disturbed, merely increase the emphasis of his beat, while he himself took up the subject, and, looking eagerly at the tenors, sang it right out at them. They were soon whipped in, and the performance was not only saved, but was so good that its repetition was demanded by the president, the Marquis of Hertford (no applause being allowed); and on the repeat the tenors behaved handsomely in the presence of the enemy.

Whether I was favored by the English climate I do not know, but in addition to this soft, sweet charm which the air seemed to give to everything that was to be seen or heard, I found even late autumn there as verdant and as variously beautiful as early summer is with us, and without the heat from which we suffer. In Sussex the gardens were all abloom, wild flowers lit up the woods, blackberries were ripening in the hedges, birds singing, and everything was fresh and fragrant. Among the birds, I observed the thrush and the robin-redbreast; the latter not that tawny-breasted variety of the singing thrush which

sensitive barometer than a stringed instrument. Dampness affects them all so much and so quickly that I have known the first and second strings of a 'cello to rise half a tone in an hour or so with a change of wind from dry to damp. This rise accompanies a slight increase of the thickness of the string, which gives its tone a little more body.



is here called a robin, but a little bird about half as large, with a thin, pointed bill, a breast of crimson, and a note like a loud and prolonged chirrup. It would be charming if we could have this man-trusting little feathered fellow with us ; but I fear that he could not bear our winters. In Warwickshire I found roses blooming, blooming in great masses half-way up the sides of a two-story cottage on the road from Stratford-on-Avon to Kenilworth ; and this was in the very last days of October. True, I had only a few days before shivered through a rainy morning drive in Essex, when the chill dampness seemed to strike into my very heart ; but on the whole I found myself under English skies healthy, happy, and the enjoyer of a succession of new delights, which yet seemed to me mine by birthright.

## CHAPTER III.

### ENGLAND ON THE RAILS.

JOUY, the author of "*L'Hermite de la Chaussée d'Antin*," which is the French "*Spectator*," has a remark which those who are ready to generalize upon national peculiarities would do well to consider. "*Plus on réfléchit,*" he says, "*et plus on observe, plus on se convainc de la fausseté de la plupart de ces jugements portés sur un nation entière par quelques écrivains et adoptés sans examen par les autres.*"<sup>1</sup> He illustrates and confirms this conclusion by asking, Who is the Frenchman that does not believe himself to be one of a people the most fickle and the most inconstant in the world? Nevertheless, he adds, if we observe and study the character of our people elsewhere than in the capital, where it denaturalizes itself so easily, we shall discover that, so far from being inclined to change, the French is, of the peoples of Europe, the most enslaved by its prejudices, and the most bound down to routine.

The French Addison was right; and there could be no more impressive illustration of the truth of his judgment than the opinions formed of each other, and tenaciously held for more than half a century, by the people of England and those of "America,"

<sup>1</sup> The more we reflect, and the more we observe, the more we are convinced of the falsity of the greater part of those judgments passed upon a whole people by some writers and adopted without question by others. (*L'Hermite*, etc. No. v., 21st September, 1811.)

or, as the latter is generally called in the former, "the States," both phrases being brief make-shifts for the long, complex, and purely political designation, "the United States of America." One of these notions is counterchanged, as the heralds say ; counterchanging being a quaint contrivance, by which a figure, a lion for example, is shown partly of one color and partly of another, in opposition to a party-colored background of the same tints. This correspondent perversion and antagonism has a grotesque resemblance to the opinions sometimes entertained of each other on one subject by two individuals or two peoples. Thus British writers, and generally the British people, adopting, as Jouy says, without question the opinions of their writers, speak of us as a nation of travelers ; while many of us, on the other hand, think of Englishmen as staid, immobile folk, slow in action, mental and physical, and, compared with ourselves, sluggish, stolid, and with a dislike of movement which is composed in equal parts of aversion and

southern wilds of Africa are beginning to yield place to the Anglo-Saxon. Even on this continent more men from the Old England than from the New have traveled to the Western plains for curiosity or for the pleasures of the chase ; and in South America, — in the Brazils, in Peru, and in Chili, — of the English-speaking denizens and mercantile houses ten to one are British. Upon the latter point I speak not with personal knowledge, but by inference from what I do know and from testimony.

The notion that “the Americans” are a nation of travelers has sprung chiefly from the largeness of our hotels, and the freedom with which we use them. In former years the greater number of English travelers in England went, except when they were actually *en route*, to lodgings. It is only of late years that large hotels like ours have been established in the principal English cities ; but there, notwithstanding all that has been said of the Englishman’s dislike of hotel life, they are profitable, and seem to be not unsuited to the habits of the people. Our large hotels were at first the result of a certain social condition. We had not a class of people who liked to let a part of their own houses to transient lodgers of a condition in life above their own. Keeping a hotel or a boarding-house as a business was quite another matter. It was undertaken like any other business. Hence our hotels and boarding-houses, and our free use of them merely as places where we could buy food and rest for a few hours, just as we could buy anything else at any shop, without concerning ourselves about the landlord in one case or the shop-keeper in the other. And this notion of our being so much more given to travel than Englishmen are

had its origin many years ago, before railways were, and when we used steamboats even much more than we do now, which Englishmen can never use largely as a means of locomotion. A British traveler of that time, finding himself in one of our large river-boats, with one, two, or perhaps three or four hundred people, inferred, in his ignorance, that our whole population was constantly moving about in those to him wonderful vessels. He had never seen more than a stage-coach full of fellow-passengers at one time, and the great throng astonished him. But for one traveler in a stage-coach here there were a hundred in England, besides those who traveled post.

However all this may have been, nowadays half England seems to be every day upon the rails. High and low, rich and poor, they spend no small part of their time in railway carriages. Ladies who would not venture themselves in a London cab alone (although that they do now pretty freely) travel by rail unattended, or at most with a maid, who is generally

accustomed to travel that they go about upon the rails with no more fuss than in going from the drawing-room to the dining-room, and from the dining-room back into the drawing-room ; and this freedom in locomotion is much aided by the perfect system of the railway management, and the comfort with which the whole proceeding is invested.

There has been much dispute as to the comparative convenience of the English and "American" systems of railway traveling. I give my voice, without hesitation or qualification, in favor of the English. In England a man in his traveling, as in all other affairs of life, does not lose his individuality. He does not become merely one of the traveling public. He is not transmuted, even by that great social change-worker, the railway, into a mere item in a congeries of so many things that are to be transported from one place to another *with the least trouble and the greatest gain to the common carrier*. His personal comfort is looked after ; his individual wishes are consulted so far as is possible. He arrives at the station with his luggage. One of the company's porters immediately appears, asks where he is going, and takes his trunks and bags. He buys his tickets, and directed, if he needs direction, by other servants of the company, all of whom are in uniform, he takes his seat in a first-class or second-class carriage, as he has chosen. He is assisted to find a comfortable place, and, if he appears at all at a loss, is prevented by the attendants from getting into a wrong train or a wrong carriage. For here, as in all similar places in England, there is always some authorized person at hand to answer questions ; and the answer is civil and pleasant and sufficient. His luggage, properly la-

beled, is placed in a van or compartment in the very carriage in which he takes his seat. For, contrary to the general supposition, first, second, and third class carriages are not distinct vehicles or, as we might say, cars, coupled together in a train. The body of the vehicle on each "truck" is divided into first, second, and third class carriages or compartments; and each one of these composite vehicles has a luggage van. A minute or two before the train is to start a servant of the company, whose business it is, goes to the door of every carriage, and, examining the tickets of the passengers, sees that each one is properly placed. In more than one instance I saw the error of an ignorant passenger who had neglected to make the proper inquiries rectified by this precaution, which prevents mistakes that would prove very annoying. When this has been done the doors are closed but not locked, the word is given "all right," and the train starts, and with a motion so gentle that it is hardly percep-

The care that is taken of the safety of passengers is shown by an incident of which I was a witness when going to Canterbury. The way-stations are on both sides of the road. Passengers who are going up take the train on one side ; those going down, on the other. The communication between the two sides of the station is either by a bridge above the rails, or by a tunnel under-ground ; and no one who is not a servant of the company is allowed to walk on the tracks, or to cross them, under any circumstances whatever. On the occasion to which I refer, a man stepped down from the platform on one side, and was instantly met by a person in uniform who ordered him back. He submitted at once, and then said, good-humoredly, to the station-master, "I suppose you adopted that regulation because of the accidents that happened." "No," replied the other, with a smile ; "we adopted it before the accidents happened." In "America" we wait for the accident.

The carriages are the perfection of comfort. The first-class are in every way luxurious. You are as much at your ease as if you were in a large stuffed arm-chair with a back high enough to support your head as well as your shoulders. The second-class carriages on some of the lines are hardly inferior in real comfort, although they are not so handsomely fitted up ; the most important difference being a diminution of room. But even in the first-class carriages there is no glare of color or of tinsel, nor shining ornament of wood or metal. All is rich and sober ; and there are no sharp corners or hard surfaces. The holder of a first-class ticket may ride in a second or a third class carriage if he desires to do so and there is room for him ; and I have again and again, on the



stopping of the train at a way station, gone from one to the other to observe the passengers in each and to talk with them, — for English people are much more talkative and communicative than we are, particularly when they are traveling. In this way I had the pleasure of many long conversations, even with ladies whom I never saw before and whom I shall probably never see again. When a train stops the doors are all immediately thrown open, and if it is at a way-station the passengers give up their tickets as they pass out through the station. If you choose to go beyond the point for which you have bought your ticket, you merely pay the additional fare, for which a receipt is given ; doing which causes no appreciable delay.

When the train reaches its destination it is stopped a short distance from the station, and an officer of the company comes to the door of the carriage and asks for your ticket. Sometimes this is done at the last way-station if that is very near the end of the

finger, and one of the company's porters is instantly at the carriage window. You tell him to get you a four-wheeler, and give him a bag, a rug, a book, or a newspaper, which he puts into some four-wheeled cab, which is thereby engaged for you. You get out, go with the porter to the luggage van, which is not one of two or three huge cars, full of trunks and boxes, away at the end of the train, but a small compartment just at your side; and the contents are not numerous, of course, as each van has only the luggage of the passengers on one vehicle. You point out your own trunks and boxes, the porter whisks them up to the cab, and in five minutes or less from the time when the train stopped you are trotting off to your house, your lodgings, or your hotel, and *all your baggage is with you* for immediate use, without the bother of checks and expressmen and a delivery of your bags and boxes at some time within half a day afterwards. If by chance any mistake has been made as to the disposition of your baggage, which happens with extremest rarity, according to my observation, it is discovered at once, and there is the whole force of the company's porters and higher officers to rectify it, and to search for and produce your property under your own observation; and the thing is done in a few minutes. Police officers are there, too, not lounging or indifferent, but ready, quick, and active to give you protection and help. The result is expedition and the keeping of your property under your own eye, and the having it immediately at your residence. It is customary to give the porter who gets your cab and takes your luggage to it sixpence or fourpence for his trouble.

Nothing is more remarkable on an English railway

than the civility of the company's servants ; and this is the more impressive because it does not at all diminish their firmness and precision in obedience to orders. I happened on two occasions to remark this particularly. But before telling my own experience in England I will relate that of another person under similar circumstances in "America."

A young gentleman, whom I know very well, started from Philadelphia to New York, buying a through ticket. He stopped on the way and remained a night, and the next morning resumed his journey. When he presented his "coupon" ticket to the conductor, he was told that it was worthless, as it was dated the day before, and was good only for the day on which it was issued. He insisted that as he had paid to be taken from Philadelphia to New York he had the right to be taken the whole distance, whether he stopped on the way six hours or twenty-four, and he refused to pay the double fare demanded. At the next station the conductor ordered him out of

Now it so happened that at that very time I was in a precisely similar position in England. The affair being in all its circumstances very illustrative of the difference between the two countries in railway regulations, and in the manners of those who administered them, I shall relate it in detail. While at the Great Western Hotel at Liverpool, which belongs to the Great Western Company and is the Liverpool terminus of the line, I had spoken to a porter of the house, who did me some little services, of my intention to go to London in a day or two, stopping at Birmingham for the great triennial musical festival. On the afternoon when I was to start, I came in belated and in great haste. I had but twenty minutes in which to pack, pay my bill, buy my ticket, and get off. I sent this porter to get me a second-class ticket. He went, and my luggage was taken in charge by another porter. I reached the train just in time, and the first porter, whom I found standing at a carriage door, handed me my ticket with some silver change, all of which I thrust into my waistcoat pocket without looking at it, and got into the carriage which he had selected for me. The other porter, who had taken my luggage, came to the door, said, "All right, sir," and we were off. I was so close upon the time of starting that the inquiry as to my destination was made just as the train began to move. To my surprise the ticket examiner said, as I showed him my ticket, which of course I had not yet had time to look at, "This ticket is for London, sir, and you said Birmingham." As it proved, the first porter, having heard me speak of going to London, had in his haste forgotten what I said about Birmingham, and had bought me a London ticket.

I was immediately in a state of unpleasant doubt as to what my experience would be and what would become of my luggage, for I had been in the country hardly a week. At the first stopping-place I made inquiry of the guard, and was told that the stops were so short that nothing could be done until we reached Stafford, where the train would stop ten minutes. The train had hardly come to a stand-still at Stafford when he made his appearance and took me immediately to a superior official, who, when I had stated my case, said that I must see the station-master; and in less than half a minute that personage appeared before me. He was an intelligent, middle-aged man, very respectable in his appearance, and very respectful in his bearing. The guard told him the case briefly. He ordered the luggage in the van of my carriage to be taken out. It was all turned out, and mine was not found. I was asked to describe it particularly. I did so, and the order

then resumed my journey to London. At a short distance from the Euston Street Station the train halted, and we were asked for our tickets. I gave mine, and the ticket taker, glancing at it as he was moving on, stopped short, and said, "This is a — day's ticket, sir. I cannot take this." "You'll have to take it," I said, "for I have no other." "Then I must ask you, sir, to pay me your fare from Birmingham." "I've paid it once, and I certainly shall not pay it twice on this line until I have been taken to London." "I beg pardon, sir, but I must positively refuse to take this ticket. It's against my orders; and I must ask you for your fare from Birmingham." I was struck by the man's respectfulness, civility, and quiet good humor, but none the less by his unflinching firmness; and I answered him with, I believe, equal respect and firmness, "I am sorry, but I shall not pay double fare. I refuse positively." "Then, sir," was his reply, "I must ask you for your name and address." I took out my card, wrote upon it the name of the hotel in London to which I was going, and handed it to him. He touched his cap, saying, "Thank you, sir. Good evening." I replied, "Good evening," and he passed on. The affair had, of course, attracted the attention of my carriage inmates, one of whom said to me, as the train started again, "I think you'll find you're wrong. This is a matter the companies are very particular about; I don't know why; and I believe the question has been decided in their favor; I can't see why. You'd better write to the general superintendent of the company when you get to London," and he gave me that officer's name. The next morning I did write, stated my case, received a courteous

reply, and the matter was settled quietly, good-naturedly, decently, sensibly, with respect on both sides, and with the least possible trouble. I think so much could not be said of the proceedings in the case of my young friend between Philadelphia and New York, even although he was a resident of New York and was able to give a name and references very well known, and I was a stranger in England and had never been in London.

At the great railway stations such is the throng of travelers ceaselessly passing back and forth, or waiting for trains, accompanied sometimes, in the case of ladies who are going alone, by friends, that these places afford very favorable opportunities for the observation of all sorts of people from all parts of the country, whose superficial traits may be thus conveniently studied and compared. The variety of classes and conditions is great; the difference unmistakable. Here we see nothing like it. True, we can tell Northerners from Southerners, Eastern from

cultural laborers are very rarely seen upon the railway, except when they move in gangs for special work ; and then they are quite likely to be Irishmen. The farmers travel much more than I supposed they did, — very much more than they do with us. I met with them and talked with them in second-class cars on every line on which I traveled ; for as I have said it was my habit, when alone, to change my place at station and station. I found that my apprehension of their class and condition from their appearance was rarely, if ever, wrong ; and so it proved (within certain limits, of course) in regard to other classes. Not only are the upper classes, that is, we may say, those who are educated at Eton and Harrow and the two great universities, unmistakable by their bearing and expression of countenance, but among the professional classes a barrister would hardly be taken for a physician, or either of these for a clergyman, or a clergyman for either of those. The London city man, "commercial person," is also unmistakable, unless he is one of those highly educated great bankers or merchants which are found in England, but are very rare in "America." Such a person might be taken for a peer, unless you were to see him and the peer together, when, with a few "tip-top" exceptions on the city side, the difference would manifest itself, if in no other way, by the countenance, if not in the behavior, of the city man himself.

The intermediate classes — commercial travelers, small attorneys, tradesmen, and so forth — have also their distinctive outside and expression, difficult to define in words when dress has come to be so identical in form and color among all classes, but still, as I



found it, quite unmistakable. I remember that on one Sunday, when I went to morning service at a little village church with the "lady of the manor," I observed in the choir, near which her pew was, a man so very earnest in his singing that he attracted my attention. As we walked back through the shrubbery, just beyond which the church stood, shut off by a wall through which was a little gate, I spoke to my hostess of this man's singing, and asked if he was not a carpenter. "Yes," she answered, with a look of surprise; "but how did you know that?" (I had come to — only the day before.) "Oh," I said, "I knew that he must be an artisan, for he was plainly neither a farmer nor a laborer; and as he did not look like the village blacksmith or wheelwright, I therefore concluded that he must be a carpenter. And besides, he sawed away so at his singing." The man's dress was like that of my host in fashion and material, a black cloth frock and trousers, and they were perfectly fresh and good, and his linen was

about starting. As I was quietly eying the motley multitude, I heard a small voice : " Black your shoes, sir ? — only a penny ; " and as I did not immediately reply, my attention being fixed upon a group at a little distance from me, the words were repeated, and I turned my head. The speaker was looking up earnestly into my face. I, smiling, pointed down to my slippered feet ; and the boy, a good-looking little fellow, smiled too, but shyly, and, seeing his mistake, blushed to the edges of his hair. Wonder of wonders ! thought I. Here is a country in which boys can blush ; where boys who speak English without a brogue, and yet black boots, have some shamefacedness in the presence of their elders. The little fellow gained somewhat by my not having a job for him to do ; but what he took so joyfully should have been more, by a hundred-fold, to acknowledge fitly the pleasure that I had from his shy, glowing face.

This was on the 31st of August, and I saw in the station and elsewhere signs of the time unknown to me before. These were keepers, with leashes of dogs, going hither and thither to the preserves ; for shooting was to begin on the morrow. There was such a fuss and talk about it that one would have thought that it was a matter of life and death to some thousands of gentlemen that they should burn powder and propel lead into birds on that day, and that some other thousands of men, and three or four times as many thousands of dogs, should be promptly on the spot to help them. The dogs were mostly handsome, intelligent animals ; the keepers were smallish, tight-built fellows in long gaiters, with a strange mixture of shrewdness and brutality in their faces.

On my journey to London I had the good fortune

to witness an incident very characteristic of the society in which I was. I took the train at Birmingham at about four o'clock in the afternoon. Although I had a second-class ticket, as I have said, I was put by mistake into a first-class carriage. The grades of the carriages are indicated on the glass of the upper half of the doors; but as the doors were opened and thrown back, I did not see "First Class" on the door of the one I entered. When the train started I was alone. At the next station, or the next but one, a party of three, a young gentleman and two ladies, approached the carriage, and one of the ladies entered it and took the seat next me on my left hand, between me and the door, I having one of the middle seats. Her companions appeared to be her brother and sister, or her sister-in-law; and from their talk, which I could not avoid hearing, I learned that she was going a short distance, and was to be met by her husband at the station where she was to stop.

traveling dress. This was a long garment, of a soft texture and light color between buff and cream, buttoned from the throat to the lower hem with buttons of the same tint as that of the dress. Her hat, or bonnet, was also of the same material, and was without ornament of any kind. As a bonnet has strings, I believe, and a hat has not, it was probably a hat; for no woman not inhumanly disposed could conceal by a ribbon the inner outline of such a cheek as hers; and she was not inhuman. In her dainty ears were small earrings of dull gold set with turquoises, which were matched by the brooch which confined a lace frill around her lovely throat. Her eyes were blue, her brow fair; her mouth had the child-like sweetness which Murillo gave to the lips of his Virgins; in expression her face was cherubic. Why I describe her with so much care my reader will soon see. She apparently had no other luggage than a small Russia-leather bag, which she put into the rack above our heads.

We sat in silence; for there was no occasion for my speaking to her, and she looked mostly out of the window. After we had passed one or two stations she took down the little hand-bag, opened it, took out a bottle and a small silver cup, and turning herself somewhat more to the window poured something into the cup and drank it off at a draught. I did not see what she drank; but in an instant I knew. The perfume filled the whole carriage. It was brandy; and the penetrating odor with which I was surrounded told me of the strength of her draught as well as if I had mixed her grog myself, or had joined her in a sociable cup. At this I was not so much astonished as I should have been two or

three days before ; for at the Birmingham festival I had seen, during the interval between the two parts of a morning performance, potation of the same kind by ladies of whose respectability there could be no question. We went on in silence. After passing one or two more stations we stopped at one — Rugby, I believe — for a little longer time than usual. Soon I was conscious that some persons whom I did not see were about entering the open door, when my angelic beauty sprang from her seat, and placing herself before the door cried out, “ No, you shan’t come in ! I won’t have third-class people in the carriage ! ” There was remonstrance which I did not clearly hear, and the people attempted to enter. She then threw her arm across the door-way like a bar, clasping firmly one side of the carriage with a beautiful white dimpled hand. Catherine Douglas, when she thrust her arm through the staples of the door, to keep out the pursuers of her king, could not have been more

certain station. My fair companion was obdurate, and perhaps was a little set up by the contents of the silver cup. But two first-class passengers came in, and as they pleaded for the admission of the luckless third-class people, and the assurances that there was no alternative and that the period of contamination would be brief were repeated, she at last subsided into her seat, although still grumbling, and the objectionable persons were admitted.

They certainly were not people with whom it would have been pleasant to sit down to dinner. One, a woman, took the seat on my right, and the other, a coarse, ill-looking fellow, sat himself opposite to her. The face and hands of the woman, sallow and leathery, although she was young, might have been cleaner, and contrasted very unfavorably with the lovely, fair, and fresh complexion of the angry beauty. Her nails were like claws, with long black tips. She had a red woollen tippet around her neck, and her bonnet was a hopeless mass of crumpled ribbons and dingy, flaring flowers. Her companion was the male proper to such a female, — a little less noisy, however; for when a woman sets out to be dirty or disagreeable she succeeds better than a man. Immediately a war of words began between the two "ladies," and it was fought across me. The beauty repeated her objection to third-class people, and protested that as she had paid for a first-class place it was a shame that she should be made to travel third class whether she would or no. She with the red tippet wished to know what harm she would do anybody by riding in the same carriage with them, and added, "Some peepull that *coll* themselves first-clawss peepull because they paid for a first-clawss ticket

might be no better than other peepull that paid for a third-clawss ticket." A sniff and a toss of the beautiful head. Then she of the tippet: "As for me, I'm not going to stop in Rugby all night with race-peepull." (It appeared that there had been races somewhere in the neighborhood of Rugby that day.) "If peepull *were* honly third-clawss peepull, they could n't be expected to stop hall night in a place wen the 'ole town was filled with honly race-peepull." This proposition seemed to meet with general bland assent from all the company in the carriage; and I was delighted to find that below the deep of common third-class people there was admitted to be still a lower deep, into which certain third-class people could not be expected to descend. Opposite my fair neighbor now sat a rubicund, well-rounded clergyman, to the establishing of whose local color many gallons of richly-flavored port must have gone. He had not an apron nor even a dean's hat, but either

After a while the silence was broken by the third-class person's saying that she wanted to get to a certain place that night, and asking vaguely, of no one in particular, if she could do so. There was no reply at first; but after a moment or two I was surprised by hearing the first-class dame say "Yes," softly, with a mild surliness, and looking straight before her. Her former foe then asked, "How?" A shorter pause; then, "Take the train that meets this one at Blisworth Junction," came from the beautiful lips between the turquoises, — the head turned slightly toward the questioner, and the words dropped sidelong. This seemingly announced a treaty of peace; and again to my surprise, and much more to my pleasure, a conversation went on across me, but now in perfect amity, and information as to the minutest particulars was freely asked for with respectful deference, and given with gracious affability.

The fact that my fair neighbor was accompanied to the station by her brother and sister showed that she was what is called "a respectable woman;" and the manner and speech of the three were those of cultivated people. Moreover, upon reflection I became convinced that she was neither a termagant nor a particularly ill-natured person. She had merely done, in a manner rather unusual, I believe, even in England, and somewhat too aggressive to suit all tastes, what it is the habit of the whole people of England to do: she had insisted upon her rights, and resisted an imposition. She meant to have what she had paid for. This the custom and the manner there. English people are, according to my observation, kind and considerate, notably so, and ready to do a service to any one in need of it; but they resist, *vi et armis*,



tooth and nail, the slightest attempt to impose upon them; and they do it instantly, upon the spot, and follow the matter up vigorously. The habit is productive of unpleasantness sometimes, and it may cause some disenchantments, but it has its advantages, and they are not small.<sup>1</sup>

Another characteristic of the country is shown in its railway vocabulary. There are, for example, a "guard" or guards on the train, and a "booking office" at the station. The guard guards nothing, and has nothing to guard. The steam-horse was not only "vara bad for the coo," but for the highwayman, who long ago ceased to labor in his vocation. At the "booking office" no booking is done. You merely say, to an unseen if not invisible person, through a small hole, "First (or second) class, single (or return)," put down your money, receive your ticket, and depart. But as there were booking offices for the stage-coaches which used to run between all

called coaches. We, however, had traveled so little comparatively, owing in a great measure to the long distances between our principal towns and even between our villages, and stage-coaches were so comparatively rare and so little used, that when the railway engine came, not only they, but all connected with them, words as well as men and things, disappeared silently into the past, and left no trace behind. In such continuity on the one hand, and such lack of it on the other, is one of the characteristic differences between the Old England the New ; and its cause, as it will be seen, is not in the unlikeness of the people, but in that of their circumstances.

## CHAPTER IV.

### LONDON STREETS.

I LIVED in London. I did not merely pass through it on my way elsewhere, stopping for two or three days at a hotel while I drove about the vast den of lions; nor was I content with passing a longer time in the same way. After a week or so of hotel life and sight-seeing, I sought diligently, and found not easily, lodgings in which I established myself as if I had been a bachelor born within the sound of Big Ben. Hence I made excursions on foot or by rail, but usually by both ways of travel, into the neighboring country, and chiefly into that which lies

family and my home, I may almost say from human-kind. In mid-ocean I did not feel so far removed from living contact with the world. Within these boundless stretches of streets, and of houses so same, and yet each with a physiognomy of its own, just like so many men and women, — and I came to look at them as if they were human, and in the poor parts, which are of astonishing extent, where they stand crowded together as far every way as the eye can reach, to pity them for the gloomy life they led there, with the sweat and dirt oozing from their sad faces, — within these precincts, made oppressive, if not melancholy, by the apparently endless repetition of units, it seemed to me farther than I could conceive, not only to the land that I had come from, but to any other place out of my range of vision. I could not take in even London; and what was out of London was beyond beyond.

After I had walked about it enough to have in my mind a loose, exaggerated apprehension of distance, such as we have in childhood, and was yet not so much at home in the place as to become familiar with it and to lose its impression of strangeness, the thought of its vastness became vague and unmeaning, like that of astronomical distances, which are so far beyond apprehension that a change in them by the addition or subtraction of a million of miles or so is of no significance. And the feeling that the rest of the world was very far removed from me transferred itself afterward to England, with some variation. England began to seem to me the one place that I knew upon all the earth: out of England was out of the world. What we call "America," although I had come from there in ten days, and although my eyes

hungered for the sight of faces and my ears thirsted for the sound of voices there, took on a nebulous shape and substance, not much more cognizable than any other inchoate body within or without the solar system ; and I began to understand the long indifference, and the ignorance, indifference-born, of Englishmen to the country which lay beyond the horizon edge of the ocean.

There is little architectural beauty in London, besides that of the wondrous nave of the great Abbey church. Externally, even that venerable and most interesting structure is so marred by Wren's towers that the feeling which it excites is one of constant regret. Within, a very considerable part of it is defaced with ugly monuments, chiefly to titled nobodies ; and generally the more insignificant the body and the grander the title, the more pretentious and ugly the monument. It is offensive to see the statues of great men jostled by such a mob of vulgar marbles.

what they are, — the creations, the abode, and the stronghold of British Philistinism; rich, substantial, tasteless, and oppressively respectable. The new Houses of Parliament present a succession of faint perpendicular lines in stone; even distance cannot make them imposing. Only the bell-tower, whence Big Ben utters, four times hourly, his grand, sweet voice, has beauty for the eye as well as for the ear. The parish churches are mostly by Wren, or in his style, and are ugly with all the ugliness possible to a perversion of the forms of classic architecture.

In looking for lodgings, in which I had not even the help of advice, I went over no small part of London, and into many London houses of the middling order. My search extended from Covent Garden to South Kensington, and from Euston Square to the Thames, and even across it; for I was led off into Surrey by advertisements, of the locality of which I knew nothing. As to the lodgings that I saw, they had for the most part a tendency towards the suicide of the lodgers; so gloomy were they, so dingy, so stuffy, and so comfortless. On inquiry as to what rooms there were to let, I was generally told that there was "the dron-room floor;" and when I replied that I did n't want a whole floor, but a bedroom and a sitting-room, I was also generally told that there was a room to let "at the top o' the aouse." I found that these rooms were literally at the top of the house. In those which I looked at I found an iron bedstead with a bulgy bed, the stuffiness of which I smelt as soon as the door was open, and upon which was a dingy brown coverlet drawn over the pillow. A small wash-stand with small ewer and basin, a chest of drawers, a looking-glass, and one or two not

very robust chairs completed the furniture of the apartment, which always looked out upon the windows of like apartments, and the roofs above and the chimneys around them. For these rooms the price demanded was almost invariably "a paound a week." In Surrey and some other places it was somewhat less, — from fifteen to eighteen shillings. Bath-rooms were unknown, but "the servant would bring me a can of 'ot water in the morning."

I spent the greater part of four days in this search, not altogether unwillingly, because of the places into which it took me and the people with whom it brought me into contact. With some of these places I seemed to myself not unacquainted, so familiar was I with their names and their localities. This was particularly the case with the smaller streets around the lower end of St. James's Park. The houses in these, — old-fashioned, and yet not old enough to be venerable or even antiquated, — with their plain, sombre brick fronts,

the houses were made delightful to me by friends who had really been waiting to give me welcome. The houses here are very handsome. The pretentious talk that I have heard about Fifth Avenue houses leads me to say that there are hundreds of houses in the best parts of London — around Hyde Park, on Carlton Terrace, and in other like places — which are far finer, much more noble, as Pepys would have said, than any that are to be found in New York, in Boston, or in Philadelphia. I except some of the old houses in Philadelphia, — those built in the beginning of this century, in which, although there is little show of gilding, color, and French polish, there is that far higher beauty in domestic architecture which is given by ample and well-ordered space. I was in many of the houses in May Fair; in not a few into which I was not invited. For if I passed a house which I saw was undergoing repairs, and the family was absent, I entered, and inquiring for the person in charge, I was generally able to go through it at the cost of a shilling or half a crown to my attendant. Sometimes houses were thrown open to workmen, and these I always went through unquestioned. The difference between houses of this class and those which may be regarded as of a corresponding class in New York is that the former, while less showy than the latter, are more spacious, and have more of the dignity which accompanies large and well-proportioned size. The entrances, the passage-ways, and the staircases are very much wider; the halls in some are large enough to admit of support with pillars. The drawing-rooms are notably spacious, and are not directly accessible from the front door. Both a drawing-room and a parlor are



common in these houses, and two drawing-rooms and a parlor are not rare. But what is known in New York as an English basement house (that is, one in which the staircase comes up into a dark hybrid sort of room between the front and the back parlor) must be so called because there are none such in England. I did not see one in London, or in any other English town that I visited. The houses are generally like the basement houses built in New York more than thirty years ago. The notion also that rows of houses all alike are not found in England is altogether wrong. In the new part of London such rows, and of very handsome houses, are common ; while in the new parts of smaller towns the houses built for people of moderate means stand in rows of from a dozen to two dozen, as like each other as one brick is like another. The pretense, and the consequent misrepresentation, of some British travelers on this score is like much more of their pretension, unfounded.

The comfort of this lighting is very great, as every one accustomed to our dark steps and porches sees immediately. The other is two bells, the pulls of which are marked severally "visitors" and "servants;" the convenience of which in the daily working of a household need not be told to any housekeeper. And much more numerous as servants are in London (and as much better as they are more numerous) than here, more pains are taken there than here to save their labor and their steps. Over the street-door bell-pulls, or over the letter-boxes, of the best houses, it is common to see on bronze plates, "Please do not ring unless an answer is required." These little precautions tend much to the common comfort of master and mistress, and of servants.

There is a remarkable absence of show and pretension in the shops of London. Even in Regent Street and New Bond Street and St. James's Street there is little display, and hardly anything is done merely to catch the eye. And even in these quarters the shops are comparatively small. You may find the most splendid jewels, the richest fabrics, and treasures of art and of literature in little places that would provoke the scorn of the smallest dealer in Broadway. The publishers make no show at all. The greatest of them are to be found in unpretending quarters, with little display of their literary goods, which are stored elsewhere. The principals are in their counting rooms or their parlors up-stairs, and quite inaccessible, except when they choose to see those who send up their names. The book-sellers are hardly more expansive. I found that, with one or two exceptions, the men from whom I had received, when I was a book-buyer, catalogues of books of great rarity and price were in

small, unpretending shops which in New York would attract no attention. But a glance at their shelves was provocative of a woful sense of impecuniosity; and I found them intelligent, and with a notable knowledge of their business and of the literary world, and also of the why and the wherefore of the value of their books. They were not all William Pickering; still they were generally men of whom Pickering was in some degree the type and the model.

One day, as I turned the corner of a little street nor far from Covent Garden, my eye and my admiration were attracted by a pair of little old yellow and blue vases which stood in a window among some other articles of the same sort, and I wished to inquire the price. The entrance to the shop or sales-room was in the cross-street, and proved to be merely the somewhat imposing door of a large, old-fashioned dwelling-house. I rang the bell; which seemed to be rather an odd way of getting into a place where articles were exposed to public sale. The door was

respectable persons before me, descended the stairs, and, taking up a position in the rear, joined her parents in looking at me. After her came a blowsy little Scotch terrier, who trotted to the front of the group, and stood, with nervous nostrils, looking up into my face through the chinks in his soft shock of hair. The servant who had opened the door withdrew slowly and by stages, facing about like the rear-guard of a retreating army ; and thus she, for a while, was added to the group. And all this merely because I wished to know the price of a pair of vases, — vases put in the window to catch the eye of the passer-by.

I was marshaled into the show-room. I walked across it at the head of the party, keeping my countenance and pretending, impostor that I was, to take the whole performance as a matter of course, when in fact I felt as if I were making believe that I was a Highland chief with his tail on. I pointed out the pottery, whereupon my host — for such I felt he was — bowed, and blandly smiling said, “Hah ! yessur, yessur ; most helegant vawses ; quite rococo, indeed ; hin the Rennysawnce style ; *hand* only sixty guineas.” The stout wife repeated, “Quite hin the Rennysawnce style.” The daughter did not speak, but I saw that she longed to do so ; and if the terrier could have barked Rennysawnce I am sure he would have done so in fine style, for he seemed by far the most intelligent of the party. I thanked my host, and said I would think about it ; — another base imposture on my part, for I could not afford to give sixty guineas for a pair of little blue and yellow pots. But what was I to do when a man turned out the guard as if I were officer of the day making grand rounds, and all

just because I wished to know the price of a pair of vases? I was about to withdraw promptly, feeling very much ashamed of myself; but I was not allowed to do so. I was asked to look at the rest of the stock, and with such heartiness of manner that I saw plainly that, altogether apart from the question of present purchase, they would all like to have me examine what they had for sale. I made the round of two rooms, escorted by the family; and after seeing many beautiful things, I bade good-morning to my entertainers, who courteously attended me to the door in a body, and stood there until I turned the corner; and all because I wished to inquire the price of a pair of vases.

I did not have quite such a formidable reception at any other of the many little shops which I entered to buy, or to make inquiries; but this instance is indicative of the style which I found in vogue. On the first occasion or two when I did not buy, I felt quite ashamed of myself for putting such very polite peo-

It was on my second day in London. I had given my address, but I expected to stop at the shop on my return, look at the engraving, and pay for the whole, and have it sent home. This I did not do, wandering back by another way. On reaching my hotel, there I found my umbrella, with the engraving nicely done, but not even a bill. The next morning I went and paid for it, and thanked the shop-keeper for sending it to me, a perfect stranger, and jestingly added, "How did you know I should come back again?" The answer, with a smiling shake of the head, was, "Oh, sir, we don't lose much money in that way." There was always a readiness to "book" anything I liked, but seemed reluctant to buy. Once, when the keeper of an old curiosity shop, a woman, earnestly suggested that she should send me home a magnificent pair of fire-dogs, which I lingered over in admiration, the dog part being reduced copies in bronze of Michael Angelo's Day and Night on the Tomb of the Medici, and, the price being eighty guineas, I had replied rather curtly, "Thanks, but I can't afford it; I've no money," the answer was, immediately, "Oh, sir, we'd book it for you with pleasure." This readiness was but one mode of the manifestation of a general confidence which seemed to me remarkable, and the existence of which was a most pleasing social trait. If I had been a resident of London, and these good people had known but my name, the matter would have had a different aspect; but in every case it was my first visit to the shop and I was quite alone.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A singular exception to this confidence is worthy of remark. I wished to hire a violoncello, that in odd moments I might keep my fingers from rusting. I was required to give a reference; and there was so much fuss that I simply deposited the value of the instrument. Not being satisfied with the one I got, I went elsewhere for another, to have the same ex-

And when bills do come in with goods, or afterwards, they are sent "with the compliments" of Messrs. So-and-So, and with a request for further orders and the honor of your recommendation. If you express a wish to examine anything, it is sent to you for approval "with compliments." If it is desirable that you should inspect anything which is in making for you, you have a respectful note asking you to do Messrs. So-and-So the favor of calling at your convenience; and this although your order may be only a matter of a pound or two, and Messrs. So-and-So may be able to "buy you" a thousand times over, and know it. If this is a result or a necessary accompaniment of aristocratic institutions, they certainly in one respect have a wholesome and elevating influence.

London shop-streets are in a great measure free from the abominable defacement not only of telegraph poles, but of what we now call signs. Even in the Strand in Oxford Street and in Edgeware

show involves no inconvenience. I never had the least difficulty in finding any shop to which I wished to go, but once; and in that case the fault was my own. But there is one peculiarity of London streets which is somewhat embarrassing to a stranger: they are not, the long ones at least, numbered regularly from end to end, with the odd numbers on one side and the even on the other, but very irregularly and in sections; the sections being those parts of the street which run through certain quarters; and the same street has different names in different quarters. The quarter in which a house or shop stands is generally named, as well as the street itself. This produces those double designations which are found in most London addresses; for example, "Bedford Street, Covent Garden;" "Wellington Street, Strand;" or "Bond Street, Regent Street;" and I have one, "11 Vigo Street, Regent Street, W. Poultry." The complication makes no difficulty when once you are used to it; and it has a picturesque and individuality which seemed to me far preferable to the right-angled and numerical street arrangement which rules off a city in square blocks, and numbers the houses in the first 100, 101, and so on, those in the second 200, 201, and so on. It is difficult to attach any idea of personal possession or peculiarity to such an address as No. 1347 Chestnut Street, or No. 100 West Fifty-First Street. How much more character there is in the Black Swan without Temple Bar, the Queen's Head against St. Dunstan's Church, the Golden Ball in St. Paul's Churchyard, or the Kings Arms in Little Britain!

What we call signs, nowadays, are really not signs, but quite the contrary. A sign is a symbol,—a



thing of one kind which represents or indicates something of another kind, or which is adopted as a designation for a particular place or person. Indeed, a sign is not a description in words, but as Bardolph might say, a sign is — something — which — whereby — we make a sign of something. Thus we read in old books of such addresses as those mentioned above, and of the sign of the Bible, or of the Crown, or of the Rising Sun, or of the Cock, or of the Eagle, or of the Red Lion, or what not. These were really signs, and they came into use to designate shops or inns in times when few people could read. A board on which is written the name of the person over whose door it is, with a description of his business and the number of the house, is not properly a sign; although when these descriptions took the place of the old signs the name of the latter was transferred to the former.

A few of the old sort of signs remain in London, and in some instances the name of an old sign re-

black swallow-tailed coats and neckties that had once been white, you might have supposed them the very waiters that had just heard the news of the death of Queen Anne. The spirit of British Philistinism was concentrated there. The beef and the beer were indeed supremely good; but notwithstanding this and the interest attaching to the place, my luncheon was a rather doleful and depressing performance.

What is to be done without Temple Bar across Fleet Street who shall say? I had thought that this obstruction, architecturally not very admirable, had its title to respect in some close connection with the British constitution, which is of about the same age; and this notion was not unsettled when I saw the props and make-shifts by which it was kept from falling into disastrous ruin. Its removal shows how, at the last moment, the English mind can rise to the emergency of a great reform; and its preservation in one of the parks shows equally that respectful consideration for the memory of the past which is one of the estimable and lovable traits of the national character.

Nothing is more remarkable in London than the suddenness with which you may pass from a thronged street bustling with the business of the modern world into quiet and silence amid verdure and venerable memories. Out of Fleet Street you go through a small gate-way and a narrow, dim passage which promises nothing, into the Temple Gardens, where, hearing no sound but that of leaves rustling lazily and a fountain plashing drowsily, you may walk, on such a beautiful day as that on which I walked there, musing amid a sweet stillness that could not be more undisturbed if you were in the rural heart of Eng-

land. If you know one of the resident benchers or barristers, and choose to visit him, you will find his name painted in small black letters on the lintel of a door; and you will go up a rude staircase with a heavy beam hand-rail that will remind you of the stairs at Harvard and Yale in the halls that are the most old-fashioned and the rudest. You will see your friend's card upon the outside of a plain, dingy deal door; but that passed, you are likely to find yourself in chambers that are the perfection of unpretending luxury and comfort; and your friend's talk and the wine that he will offer you are likely to be such that you would gladly sit the whole day enjoying both, quite oblivious of London, the hum of which steals so lightly to your ears in the pauses that it seems less a thing of time present than a dim memory.

Stretching down to the Thames for half a mile below Charing Cross are little streets with narrow entrances which suddenly widen, and on either side of

which issues Pall Mall, the street of the great clubs, and hard by which are the public offices of Downing Street, it is not five minutes' walk to St. James's Park, with its long stretches of green turf, its great trees and its water, where wild fowl dive and flit into hiding. Here Dorimants and Bellairs might make appointments, and keep them unobserved, just as they did in the days of Charles II. and of Etherege; although, indeed, prying eyes might look down from the gardens of the noble houses on Carlton Terrace, built in the reign of a king who had all of Charles's vices without any of his manly good nature or his wit. Beyond St. James's, Green Park stretches along the unbuilt side of Piccadilly to Hyde Park, which is a wilderness of arboral beauty, and where, if you prefer silence and solitude to the throng and display of Rotten Row, you may sit under the branches of great trees, and fancy yourself in the Forest of Arden, although cabs and omnibuses are dashing along within half a mile of you. There I saw clumps of oaks casting shadows that covered nearly an acre, with acres of sunlit greensward lying beyond them; and after a ramble of a mile or more I struck diagonally across the park, and came to a straight avenue about half a mile long between lofty elms, which were the edges of a noble wood, so free from undergrowth that the eye could pass from trunk to trunk until distance brought obscurity.

The London omnibus, or 'bus as it is universally called, is a much less pretentious vehicle than that which plies up and down Broadway and Madison Avenue; and in some respects it is much less comfortable. It is small, sober in color, and in form a mere ugly square box on wheels. It is in constant

use as an advertising van. Its windows are immovable. At the upper end there is no window or aperture at all, nor is there any in the roof; the only means of ventilation being the window through which you see the conductor standing upon the step, where, like the head-waiter at the Cock, he keeps his score (on some lines, at least) in chalk. On a muggy day one of these air-tight London 'busses, filled with the Queen's liege subjects, not of the upper classes (who rarely or never enter one), is not pervaded with the odors of Ceylon, or with the freshness of the breezes on the top of Mount Washington. If you use an omnibus, ride upon the outside; and this is something to do; for you have not seen London streets unless you have looked down upon them from the top of an omnibus.

There is one comfort in the London 'bus which distinguishes it and all other public vehicles in England from those in the United States. They are not overcrowded. No one is permitted to enter a full 'bus or

on a tramway in Birkenhead, near Liverpool, I found every seat occupied. I purposely stood up to see what would come of it. I had found all sorts of public servants, guards on railways, beadle in churches, and vergers in cathedrals, very considerate and accommodating; but I had not stood a moment when the conductor of this car came to me, and said, with that mixture of deference and firmness which I have mentioned before, "Beg pardon, sir, but you can't stand here." I yielded, of course, immediately, and went out; but stopped, again purposely, upon the platform. "Beg pardon, sir," immediately said my conductor, "but you know no one is allowed to stand upon the platform. Please go on top; plenty of room there." And thither I went, where I had intended to go from the first.

Everything in the England of to-day is bound by visible links to the England of the past. This is manifest even on the railways, as I have before remarked; and the very omnibuses in London preserve these signs of the continuity of English national, municipal, and social life. London, from the time when it was a little walled town, has always had suburbs lying a mile or two away, and these suburbs it has gradually absorbed; being in this respect like, but only in a certain degree, other great cities in other countries. No other great city has had so many suburban villages around it. But though London has taken them to itself, it has not destroyed them; they preserve their names, and still to a certain degree their individual existence. Thus Charing Cross, Kensington, Paddington, Putney, Hackney, Bayswater, Brompton, etc., which are quarters more or less new of metropolitan London (not the city

proper), were once villages and parishes, separated from the city by green fields. Of this fact the London omnibus is a daily witness and record. It is not quite a mere public vehicle running through streets to take up chance passengers, but is still a sort of stage-coach plying between stage and stage, stopping regularly at each to take up passengers who assemble there. The fares are determined by this custom. They are not so much for the whole distance run by the 'bus, or for any part of it, but twopence from one stage to another, or threepence for a longer trip. Chance passengers are of course taken up and set down at any point; but much the greater number are taken up at these distinct stages, and leave the 'bus at some one of them. The various stages are set forth, with their proper fares, on a board at the upper end of the vehicle.

The practice in the United States has been just the reverse of this, and deliberately so. For exam-

side, not quite half-way from the Battery to Central Park. So Williamsburgh, a considerable town, has been united to Brooklyn within the last twenty-five years ; but its old name is rapidly fading away before the glories of its new appellation, "Brooklyn East District," for which its real name has been changed, with conspicuous loss of convenience, individuality, and dignity. Names of streets are changed in the most ruthless manner. We have in New York not only the destruction of history long ago in the change of Queen Street into Pearl Street, and the late snobbish and silly change of Laurens Street to South Fifth Avenue, but within a year or two Amity Street has been made into Third Street ; and there has been an attempt to wipe away the name of Lord Chatham from the thoroughfare to which it was given in honor of his protest against the oppression of the American colonies.

This foolish and vulgar fashion cannot rightly be called "American." It belongs chiefly to New York, the most characterless place in every respect that is known to me ; but I am unacquainted with any of its Western imitations. In Boston they do not thus blot out all memories of the past, nor at the South. I have a friend in Annapolis who lives in Duke of Gloucester Street ; and there is comfort in the date of her letters. But the New York numerical system will probably prevail until States and counties and cities are subjected to it, — why not ? — and we shall have letters addressed to No. 243½ West 1279th Street, City Seven, County Twenty-Three, State Five. A lovely arrangement this will be, when it takes place. But it is merely a consistent carrying out of the plan already adopted. What associations of home or of



happiness can there be with a number? With what face can a man speak of the time when he lived in dear old One Hundred and Seventy-Fifth Street? For my part, I would rather than this go back to the obsolete addresses of London, and live over against the sign of the Black-Boy and Stomach-Ache in Little Britain. London does not retain these old names and things in their old form and force, but she does not wipe them out as with a wet sponge, and begin the world anew for every generation. As to finding one's way about in London, there is no difficulty in it whatever; at least I had none, although I was a perfect stranger, and generally — because I preferred to be so — without guide or companion.

I saw no beggars in London streets. Even in the poorest quarters, where, but for the half-drunken look of half the people, it seemed to me that the very tap-rooms must have shut up for want of custom, and where I felt as if I were five miles from decency, so

turned into another street, holding out her sickly little bouquets, which I thought might be like the wan, feeble children that she had left at home. I still shook my head, but did not tell her to go away, and I am sure must have looked the compassion that I felt. I meant to buy a nosegay, but I thought, Surely this woman will ask me to give her something. But no; she even followed me to the very door of the house where I was going, thrusting the flowers almost into my face, and saying, "Only sixpence, sir; please buy one:" but she did not beg. I remained obdurate in vain, until the door opened, and then I took her nosegay, and put something into her hand which, little as it was, brought joy into her face, and the door closed upon her looking on her palm and making a half-dazed courtesy.

It was in the Strand, about nine o'clock in the evening, that I met my only beggar. As I walked leisurely through that thronged thoroughfare, suddenly I was conscious of a woman's presence, and a woman's voice asking, "Please, sir, would you give me tuppence to buy one of those pork-pies in that shop? I'm so hungry." I paused. The face that was looking up into mine with entreaty in the eyes was that of a young woman about twenty years old, not pretty, but with that coarse comeliness which is not uncommon among lowly born Englishwomen. Her dress was neat and comfortable, but not at all smart. As I looked at her doubtingly, she said, "You think I want it for drink; but indeed, indeed, I don't, sir. You need n't give me the tuppence; you may come and buy the pie yourself, sir, and see me eat it, if you will." She pointed across the street to a little shop where pastry and other

viands were in the window. I had no doubt that her object in walking the Strand at that hour in the evening was not to beg for pork pies, but I decided to do as she suggested. We crossed the street and entered the shop. It was a very small place, humble and rude ; much more so than I expected to find it from the look of the window. However, it seemed perfectly quiet and respectable, — merely a tiny eating-house that lived by the chance custom of the poorest wayfarers along the Strand. Behind the little counter stood a woman so fat that she looked like a huge pork-pie in petticoats. I said to the girl, "Never mind the pie ; call for what you like." "May I?" she cried, her eyes brightening wide with pleasure ; and then, turning to the little counter, she said ; with a largeness of manner and an intensity of satisfaction the sight of which was worth a Cincinnati of pork-pies, "Stewed tripe and potatoes !"

had vainly tried to eat a little tripe broiled after some wonderful fashion. The girl seized upon the potatoes; and although they were so hot that she plainly could not touch them without pain, she squeezed them out of their skins into the pasty fluid in which the tripe was wallowing. At once she began to eat the grumous mess, and ate so hastily, almost voraciously, that she burnt her mouth. I told her not to eat so fast, but to take her time, and let the stuff cool. "But I'm so hungry," was her reply. She abated but little of her eagerness, and soon finished her portion to the last morsel and the last drop. Upon my invitation she ate some trifle more; but when I asked her if she would have some beer, to my surprise she said no, adding, "They've no tap here." This is the case in many eating-houses in London, of the better as well as of the lower order. At one where, early in my London experience, I was eating a chop, I was asked if I would like anything to drink, and ordering a pint of half-and-half, I was surprised at the waiter's saying, "Please to give me the money." To my look of inquiry he replied, "We've no license, sir, and we send out." This just reverses the practice in New York, where the keeper of a bar will add a skeleton restaurant and two beds to his establishment for the purpose of making sure his license to sell beer and spirits. I suppose that there are not half a dozen restaurants in New York where ale and beer may not be had for the asking.

When the girl had stayed her hunger, I led her to talk, to which she seemed not at all unwilling. She proved to be one of those simple, good-natured, common-sensible, but not quick or clever, women who abound in England. She told me a story, — with a

man in it, of course. When was a woman's story without one? A man's story sometimes, although rarely, may have no woman in it; but a woman's without a man,—never. This one had no incident, no peculiarity, which gave it the slightest interest. It was the baldest possible narration of fact. She had been at service, and her child was born about four months ago; that was all. But there was also an entire absence of the pretensions and the complaints common in such cases; universal in the United States, but more rarely heard in England, I believe, where there is less sham upon all subjects. In this case, at least, there was not a word of reproach, and no talk of betrayal or of ruin. On the contrary, she said frankly, "I've no call to find any fault with him." I respected the girl for this candor. "But," she added, "I did think he need n't have run away just before my baby was going to be born. The poor little kid would n't have done him

ness to face the consequences of his own conduct. She made no claim upon him whatever. From what I saw and heard I came to the conclusion that among the lower classes in England an unmarried mother is not in general treated so cruelly by her friends as in corresponding circumstances she is with us. As I made a slight contribution to the comfort of her baby, she begged me to go home with her and "see the little kid," with regard to whose prettiness she gave me very confident assurances. To this invitation I did not seriously incline. We went out into the glaring, gas-lit, bustling Strand. She shook hands with me in a hearty way, and with no profusion of thanks from her we parted. I turned after I had walked a few steps, and saw her standing still amid the hurrying throng, looking earnestly after me. I nodded to her, went on my way, and saw her no more.

I observed, as she was talking with me, that she did not maltreat her *h's*. I found other instances of a like correctness of speech among people of her low condition of life in England; but they are very rare, — rarest of all in London. The others that I met with were, if I remember rightly, chiefly in Kent and in Lancashire.

## CHAPTER V.

### LIVING IN LONDON.

MY search for lodgings in London ended in my fixing myself in Maddox Street, which runs from Regent Street near its upper end across New Bond Street. Here I had a parlor, bedroom, and dressing-room on the second floor; and, although they were not handsome, perhaps hardly cheerful, I was very comfortable. I did not mind it that my little side-board, my sofa, and my chairs were old mahogany of the hideous fashion of George IV.'s day. They were respectable, and there was a keeping between them and the street into which I looked through chintz

what dangerous old night pavilions still hold their own, not only in London lodgings of the higher class, but in great country houses, where they have stood, many of them, for more than a century, some of them for more than two.

English beds are, in the day-time, among the few things in England which I did not find pleasant to look upon. This is because of the fashion in which they are made up, which seems to be invariable. The coverlet is drawn up over the pillows; and the curtains, hanging from the canopy or pushed up to the head-posts, are then drawn across the upper part of the bed, one curtain being folded over the other. To an eye accustomed to the sight of white pillow-cases and of the upper sheet turned down over the coverlet, the effect of the English arrangement is gloomy, stuffy, and forbidding. But at night, when the maid has released and half drawn the curtains and turned down the coverlet, and has prepared everything for your night toilet, an English bed-chamber, even in lodgings, has a very attractive and sleep-inviting aspect. The bed, too, keeps the promise to the eye. English beds are delightful to sleep upon, and are something in feeling between a hair mattress and a well-stuffed feather bed, soft upon the surface, yet firm beneath. I found all English beds so, even in the inns of small provincial towns.

The neighborhood in which my rooms were had some little interest for me, and would have had more if I had been a woman, from the fact that they were within a few yards of St. George's Church, Hanover Square, where the marriages of which accounts are published in the London newspapers almost always take place. My fair readers I believe have won-



dered, some of them I know have wondered, why the Lady Arabella must always be married at St. George's. The reason is simply this: that St. George's was until lately the westernmost parish of London, the "West End" parish, that which is nearest the quarter known as Belgravia.<sup>1</sup> Now an Englishwoman, whatever her position, is married, as a rule, at her parish church; if from her father's country-seat, at the little old stone building which has stood just outside the park perhaps for centuries; if in London, at St. George's, Hanover Square. The church is, however, not upon Hanover Square; not nearer it, indeed, than Grace Church is to Union Square, or than the "Old South" is to Boston Common. It has its designation, after the London fashion which I have mentioned before, because it is in the neighborhood of Hanover Square. The church itself is ugly enough, like most of the London churches built in the last century; but it is somewhat imposing from its large portico, over which

already mentioned. One day, as I passed through the street, I stopped and looked at the rooms, attracted by a neat little card in the lower window, announcing that there were "apartments to be let."<sup>1</sup> Three days afterwards I came unannounced in a cab with my luggage, and, finding that the rooms were still unlet, said that I would take them for an indefinite time between a fortnight and six weeks. I was made welcome, and my luggage was taken up-stairs. I had not yet given even my name; but now I presented my card, the name on which I am sure my landlady had never seen before, and asked if I should pay a week in advance. The answer was, "Oh, no, we don't want that, sir." Inquiries were then made as to how I would like to be taken care of, at what hour I should breakfast, and so forth. For the rooms I paid a guinea and a half a week, exclusive of fire and candles. For breakfast, and for luncheon when I chose to take it there, I was to pay just the cost of what was furnished to me. I found the bills for these "extras" very moderate; and from the time when this arrangement was made I never saw my landlady, heard the sound of her voice, or was reminded of her existence, except by her bill, which appeared, with every item carefully priced, weekly upon my breakfast table. I was expected to pay for every article that I asked for, no matter how trifling. An extra candle appeared in the bill; and I remarked, when the arrangement as to my occupation of the rooms was making, that Mrs. — said, "As you won't dine at 'ome, you say, there 'll be no

<sup>1</sup> I have heard this phrase, "to be let," called an Americanism, — what, indeed, have I not? But I found it, to my surprise, very much more common in England than in the United States, where, so far as my observation extends, it is comparatively rare.

charge for kitchen fire." It seems that the cost of heat expended in making breakfast is counted in the room rent of London lodgings, but that for every dinner that may be served there is an extra charge for kitchen fire.

I paid also for the washing of my bed-linen, towels, and napkins. My own clothes were sent out for me to the laundress, of whom I knew nothing but the wonderfully written bills on minute scraps of paper which came with the returned garments. The price of their lavation looked very small to me, as indeed it should have been if price bore any porportion to purification. For it seemed to me sometimes, when they came back, as if the smoke and dirt of London, which was upon them in streaks and patches when they were sent out, had been merely dissolved and diffused through them, and fixed in them by heat and starch. For once I sympathized heartily with that selfish snob, George Brunmell, — the sufferance of whose impudent vulgarity by English gentlemen and

as a means of livelihood is any washing done at all, except in great houses in the country where there is a laundry service. The weekly wash which is the ever-recurring torment of most "American" house-keepers is unknown in England. Everything is sent out to a laundress. I think that the effect of this is one element of the greater serenity and repose of English life. Nor would English kitchens—and I saw not a few, in full operation, in houses of all grades—admit of the laundry work that is carried on in so many "American" kitchens where there is no separate laundry. The English kitchen in the houses of men of moderate means—for example, professional men and merchants not wealthy—is not half so large as that in corresponding houses with us. A set of standing-tubs would more than half fill it. And that Moloch of the "American" kitchen, the great mass of heated iron known as a range, is almost unknown in England. The fire-places are comparatively small; the fire is open, and although there is the hob and the hot closet and the boiler, the whole affair is much less formidable than our range, which looks like an iron-clad gun-boat stranded upon the hearth-stone.

I dined, when not at the house of a friend, at restaurants of various grades. Eating and drinking is such serious business in England, and is taken so much to heart by everybody, that one expects to find ample and worthy provision for it in the great capital. But although a stranger need not go hungry in London if he has money in his pocket, he is not sure of being able to breakfast, lunch, dine, or sup to his satisfaction, at short notice, if he is at all fastidious as to viands, cookery, or table service. There are

eating-houses in great numbers and variety, at some of which you may fare sumptuously, and at many of which excellent cold beef and hot, tender chops may be had, with good beer, and even good wine ; but of restaurants at which you may order from a copious bill of fare to your liking, there are very few. I did not find one that would compare favorably with half a dozen that I could name in New York, or with Parker's in Boston.

At most of the London eating-houses of the first class there is a set dinner at set hours, or rather two or three set dinners of different grades, which are served at corresponding prices. The courses, few or many, are placed before you in due order, and the cooking is tolerably good ; but you cannot travel out of the record ; and as to coming in at your own hour and making up your own *menu*, the preparation of which begins while you are dallying with oysters and soup, that is almost out of the question.

Of course, there is good reason for this ; for it need

and "Pam" was a typical Englishman. Moreover, the Englishman generally likes to eat his dinner at home, even if he is living at lodgings; if not at home, at his club; if neither at home nor at his club, then at some eating-house, where he goes regularly and takes the regular course of things, content if his dinner is plentiful, his wine sound and strong, and his cheese mild, but reserving the right to grumble, with good occasion or without. He is not inclined, like the Frenchman, to take his wife and children to a restaurant and make his dinner a work of art, more or less varied and rich in design and costliness, according to the condition of his purse or the festiveness of the occasion. Such, too, if I mistake not, were the habits and tastes of Yankees, until the Delmonicos introduced into New York, some thirty or forty years ago, I believe, the French restaurant system, which has gradually exercised a modifying influence upon habits of life in this respect throughout the country. It may be questioned whether, all circumstances and consequences being considered, this influence has been in every respect benign, even upon cookery.

The joint is still dominant upon the average English table. Its rule is visible, tangible, almost oppressive. It appears in various forms, even at breakfast. That greasy Juggernaut of many American breakfast tables, a hot beefsteak, or a beefsteak which is not hot, is almost unknown as a morning dish in England; at least, I had the pleasure of never seeing it, even at an inn; but mighty cold sirloins, and legs of mutton, and hams, and birds in pies, and mysterious potted creatures weigh down the buffet at all the great hotels. Your eggs and bacon, your sole or

your whiting, with your muffin kept hot by a bowl of hot water beneath the plate, are set before you upon your special table; but to yonder mountainous holocaust of cold heterogeneous flesh you may take your plate at pleasure, and carve for yourself, and cut and come again. In private houses the same arrangement obtains, but modified and gently tempered to eyes more fastidious and appetites more delicate than are generally found in a public coffee-room.

In the windows of the middling restaurants, soon after noon, placards begin to appear, announcing in large letters, "A Hot Joint at 2 o'clock," and a like promulgation is made at intervals of an hour or thereabout. It seemed to me as if there was a degree of solemnity about this; and I am sure that the word joint in reference to the table is uttered with a notable unctuousness and emphasis by the average Englishman.

At the Garrick club a member may have a friend not a member to dine with him, and the stranger may

have roast beef or roast mutton. I chose mutton, of course. Whereupon my waiter disappeared, and presently returned, slowly followed by a man clothed in a white garment and with a white cap upon his head. In one hand he bore a huge naked blade that looked like a sabre, in the other what seemed to be some pronged instrument of torture. Behind him came an assistant who pushed forward on rollers a small staging of dark wood, which was solemnly set before me. I looked in amazement, but with little apprehension of peril; for was I not in the land of Magna Charta, and trial by jury, and the Bill of Rights? It was in truth not a block, and the man in the white cap was not a headsman who had come to take my head, although upon the seeming block was a charger large enough to have held that of John the Baptist if he had been as big as Goliath of Gath. But it was already occupied by a huge roast saddle of mutton, and the man in white was only the carver. The blade gleamed in the air and descended upon the joint, and the only result of this solemnity was that there lay upon my plate a large slice of mutton so delicious that the eating of it marks an era in my gastronomic life. I shall date my dinners back and forth from the day when I ate that mutton.

In no other eating-house that I remember was there so formal and elaborate a *cultus* of the joint as this, which I believe is peculiar to the house where I saw it. But in all others, and particularly in those of a somewhat lower grade, I observed that the joint was spoken of with a certain deference and unction, much as, for example, when it was said that Mr. Blank was particularly engaged; "Lord So-and-so was with him." The manager of the place where the



joint was solemnly sacrificed to the god of Philistia had but finely apprehended and boldly conformed to the spirit of the public, one of whose priests he was. His carving performance was a little above and yet closely akin to that of the grill-rooms, the attraction of which is that your chop, or your kidney, or your steak, is broiled before your eyes. You may pick out your chop, if you like to do so, see it put upon the gridiron, and stand by while it steams and smokes and hisses and sputters before you, and, hastening to your table, send it steaming, smoking, hissing, and sputtering down your throat. The smell of cooking is one of the sensuous miseries of life ; and the sight of a gashed and dismembered joint, with its severed tendons and fibres, its gory gravy, and the sickening smell of its greasy vapor, is, it would seem, what any man not a Fijian of the old school would gladly avoid. But in England, eating, with us a necessity, with the French an art, is a religion, and the joint is, like some other fetiches, at once god and sacrifice. The de-

steaks decidedly inferior to ours. But with English mutton, eaten in England, there is none to be compared. Canada mutton, and even English eaten here, is inferior in every respect. Although I had such a distaste for mutton, particularly when roasted, that I had often said, to the discomfiture of the domestic powers, that I should be glad never to see it again upon the table, in England I ate it always when it was to be had. There it was mutton which was mutton, and yet was not muttoney. For tenderness, juiciness, and flavor, it was beyond praise. It was merely to be eaten with thankfulness.

To return to my lodgings: for my comfort in them I was chiefly, and indeed it seemed almost entirely, dependent upon a maid-servant who took care of them and of me, and who was always ready when I touched my bell. Emma — for that was her name — was a typical specimen of her class. The prettiest women I saw in England were, with few exceptions, among the chamber-maids and the bar-maids; and Emma's fine figure, bright eyes, and ever pleasant and respectful manner of course enhanced the agreeable effect of her careful and thoughtful service. They even caused me to be somewhat disturbed by the consciousness of the fact that she cleaned the shoes which she brought up with my can of hot water in the morning. I did not quite like to feel that a woman, and a pretty young woman, performed that service for me.<sup>1</sup>

The freedom, innocent and unconscious, of the English chamber-maid was also a surprise to me. At

<sup>1</sup> I let this passage stand as it was first written: yet how much more reluctant I ought to have been were the woman old! But a man cannot help being a man.

the house of a friend, in one of the suburbs of London, soon after my arrival, I was awakened by a slight tap at the door, and a rosy, blue-eyed, fair-haired young woman, of that type of English beauty which is not too often seen in England, walked into my bedroom with a can of hot water. I was startled, although I did not find the shock at all unpleasant. She set out my "tub" and my rough towels, and disappeared with a pleasant "Good-morning, sir." One reason for this agreeable ceremony is that bath-rooms are rare in English houses; and in households in which men-servants are not kept, the maid-servants perform all such offices. For that a "gentleman" should do anything for himself, even in the preparation for his own toilet, is not to be thought of, except in some great emergency.

The care with which one is looked after by these good creatures — and they seemed to me to be the perfection of good nature and of thoughtful kindliness — made me wish that I had servants to give

was stayed back, as also was that of my dressing-room. In both bedroom and dressing-room everything was prepared for my night toilet, even to the laying out of my night-shirt "in a wow" upon the bed, like Dundreary's dozen. This careful setting open of all the doors did indeed suggest to me a suspicion on Emma's part of the condition in which I might possibly return from dinner; but that I readily forgave her for the forethought. Briefly, there was nothing that I could wish or reasonably expect to have done for my comfort that this good girl did not do for me, generally without my asking it. After I had been in my rooms a day or two, she seemed to understand me, and to know what I should like, and to set herself to making my stay as pleasant as possible. And, like most of her class that I saw, she added to her ministrations the grace of cheerfulness, while at the same time, although she was not without the capacity of enjoying a little complimentary chaff, her manner was perfectly modest and proper, mingling respect for herself and for me with an ease of manner very uncommon in the Hibernian maid-servant of "America."

She illustrated to me one day a superstition which had quite faded out of my memory. I had asked for a fire, which she laid and lit, but which, owing to some ill condition of the air, smouldered in blackness. I went into my bedroom for a minute, and, returning, found the open tongs laid over the top of the coals, and Emma standing over the grate watching it intently. "What is that for?" I asked, pointing to the tongs. "To draw up the fire, thir," replied the girl, who added a little lisp to the charm of her soft English voice; and then I remembered that I had

read of this superstition, but I did not suppose that it still held its own in England, and that I should ever see it acted upon in simple good faith. The blaze at last came up, and the girl lifted off the tongs with a little look of triumph at my face, which I suppose showed some of the amusement and the doubt I meant to conceal.

With all their respectfulness and deference, English servants and people in humble life indulge in a freedom of speech of which democracy has unfortunately deprived us. I made purchases from day to day; they were greater in number and in bulk than in value; and one day, being a little annoyed by the clutter which they made upon my table and sofa, when Emma brought in an addition to it which had just come home, I cried out against them. "And yet they keepth a-comin', thir," said the girl, as she turned to go out. Another time, sitting in solitude, and being very much vexed at a mistake that I had

the sexes were reversed. One morning I went to take an early walk in Hyde Park. It was not later than nine o'clock, which for London, and particularly for that end of London, is very early. And indeed, as I walked at my will through path, or over lawn, and beneath great trees, with that perfect freedom the consciousness, or rather the unconscious possession, of which adds so much to the charms of an English park, the rays of the sun slanting through a golden mist, the cool freshness of the turf, and a moisture yet upon the leaves made the landscape seem like one seen soon after dawn in an American summer. I had crossed the Serpentine, and was walking slowly along the foot-path by the side of the road, when I saw coming towards me a young lady on horseback. She was riding alone; but at the usual distance behind her I saw her groom. Till then I had found the park as deserted as if it were midnight; and now I and the two distant riders were the only living things in sight; and sound there was none except a gentle murmur faintly coming from the town, as it slowly wakened into life. The riders walked their horses, and as we gradually approached each other I saw that my horsewoman was a large, fair girl, some twenty years of age. She rode a handsome bright bay, remarkably tall and powerful, as indeed the horse that carried her had need to be; for she herself was notably tall, and her figure was full to the utmost amplitude of outline consistent with beauty. Plainly, neither she nor the groom saw me, and as I wished to have a good look at her without seeming rude I withdrew myself into a position which enabled me to do so, as she passed within a few yards of me. She was not beautiful, and pretty

would have been too small a word to apply to her in any case, but she certainly was a fine, handsome girl; her face breathed health and sweetness and good nature; she was very fair, with glowing cheeks, and teeth that made me thank her for smiling as she passed. She wore a blue riding-habit that fitted very close, and of course a chimney-pot hat. As she drew near to me, I saw that the groom gradually shortened the distance between them, and spoke to her, he speaking first. She answered, and they began to talk, he bringing his horse step by step nearer hers. Looking at him attentively, I found him one of the handsomest men I had ever seen. He was tall, and strongly although sparsely built, with fair skin, dark hair and whiskers, steel-gray eyes, and a firm yet persuasive-looking mouth. He was in complete groom's costume, top-boots, livery-buttons, and striped waistcoat, but these did not seem able to subdue a certain distinction in his bearing. Perhaps, how-

And yet the place was public, and I had expected only to see a young lady ride past me. Gradually I lost the sound of their voices, but I still saw the groom leaning toward her and her head not turned away from him. At length it seemed as if their saddle-girths must touch, and as if he must be tempted to put his arm around her, as she sat there, except for the blue woolen surface, Lady Godiva from the saddle up. But he was discreet, and merely held his place : — the blue outlines of her noble figure became indistinct, the great gleaming knot of her golden hair waned and faded in the distance, and they rode out of my sight, leaving me to wonder what might come of all this.

Another of my early walks was to Covent Garden market, where I went soon after sunrise to see the early traffic. Covent Garden, with an adherence to the signification of its name, is a market for flowers and vegetables only. It is not much frequented by private purchasers, but is the place where dealers, green-grocers and coster-mongers supply themselves. Half London gets its supply of garden stuff from Covent Garden. I found little peculiar in the place, except its size and the filling of this vast expanse with vegetable produce. I arrived in the height of the early business. All around the place were the little carts of the little dealers, waiting to be filled, or just filled and hurrying off at that break-neck pace with which such people think it necessary to drive as well in London as in New York. Even the donkey-carts went off with rapidity. The number of these was amazing and amusing. I never saw so many donkeys on four legs before, nor shall I ever see so many again. There were ears enough there to have stretched in a



straight line through London. The hurry and the bustle were bewildering. Every dealer seemed to think that his fortune for the day depended upon his making his purchases and getting off with his load five minutes before his neighbor. But in the midst of all, here and there auctions went on,—Dutch auctions as they are called. For it has long been the strange custom to sell vegetables and flowers every morning by auction at Covent Garden; but the sale is called an auction because the offered price does *not* increase, but diminish. The things are put up at a certain price, which is gradually lowered by the crier, until they are taken at the rate last named. When this so-called Dutch form of auction came in I did not learn. The vegetables were much what may be found in our own markets, but seemed fresher, perhaps because I saw them earlier in the morning than it is my wont to see anything. I took note of no novelty except the vegetable marrow, that fruit of the soil

were better, but still inferior; peaches were often fair to the eye, yet at best rather greenish in tint, and within always almost tasteless, little more than a pleasantly acid watery pulp. Indeed, the climate of England is not well adapted to the growth either of fruit or of grain. For both there seems to be required a drier and longer continued heat than her skies afford. The hot-house supplies this in part for fruit, but only in part, except, I am told, as to the strawberry; but that I did not eat; it was not in season. The melons, even those which came from Spain, were poor, flashy things, far past the help even of pepper and salt. Yet it is poor melon the flavor of which is not spoiled by condiments. As to grain, it remains to be proved, and will probably ere long be tested, whether England might not better abandon its culture, and depend, for wheat at least, upon other countries. To this end come the corn laws.

It is not very far from Covent Garden to Seven Dials. This place is so called from the fact that by the meeting of seven streets seven corners are formed, at each of which there was once, it is said, a dial. This place has a reputation like that of Five Points in New York; and it is remarkable that the meeting of many streets should in both cities have been followed by a degradation of the neighborhood. But Seven Dials, although I found that it richly deserved the ill odor in which it stands, is not, as Five Points is, or was, the lowest and most wretched part of the town. There are neighborhoods in London which are to Seven Dials as Seven Dials is to May Fair. These are regions which stretch away to the east and north from the city proper. They are a town in themselves. The formation of a nest of slums one can

understand ; but it was inconceivable to me how this vast area of wretchedness and vice, and of moral and physical filth and gloom, could have come into existence in a civilized country. I went into the innermost recesses of it, — into quarters which I found few London men knew of, and where I was warned by those who did know them that there was danger. But although remarked and gazed at, I was not molested ; and although I had nothing with me for self-protection but an umbrella, I came out unharmed. Indeed, I have found that a man may go almost anywhere and among almost any people, if he will only behave to them as if he neither fears nor hates them ; and the only way of doing that is neither to fear nor to hate.

I found here nothing to provoke hate, nothing ludicrous, nothing amusing. The sadness of it weighed heavily upon my spirit. The houses were high and without any character whatever ; plain brick walls, lead colored for the most part, and pierced with red

dred years ago. It was the rounded corner of an old peak-roofed stone or plaster house, only two stories high, which had escaped the burning; and although not more than about twenty feet square of it seemed to have been left, this had characteristically been preserved, and was built into the modern building. From the quaint windows of this ancient habitation two girls, not more than twelve or thirteen years old, but with pallid faces and a hideous leer, began to chaff me as I stood in the little court. I felt that to be the most dangerous place that I had ever been in, although I had walked under the walls in Havana more than twenty years ago; and I turned away and got out of it as soon as possible, but went leisurely, nodding good-by to the girls.

And in these streets there were shops, although of what forlornness of aspect who can tell! But they told that even these people buy and sell and get gain, and live upon each other. It would seem that they must live altogether by thieving and burglary. One business was strange to me. Cooked food was sold at stands, at not very remote distances from each other. A board or two was stretched across two trestles or two barrels, and on this were a few potatoes, bits of bacon, and other viands. I saw no one eating; at which I did not wonder. There might have been much of interest to be learned from the people in these houses, but upon that I could hardly venture; externally, they only oppressed me by the endless sameness of the dull and formless misery which seemed to dwell within them and about them.

The mention of the great fire reminds me that one day I passed the place where it was stayed. This is Pye Corner; and the fact is recorded in a little in-

scription on one of the houses. It had an interest to me beyond that of the event thus announced ; for Pye Corner is the place where Mrs. Quickly tells us that Falstaff came continually to buy a saddle. Most unexpectedly I came upon this memorial of the old London of Elizabeth's and Henry V.'s days ; and I confess that by the help of Mrs. Quickly I felt myself nearer to Shakespeare there than when I stood in his father's cottage in Stratford, or looked upon his signature in the British Museum.

The scene of Falstaff's continuant shopping for a saddle is also celebrated by Defoe, who tells us, in his "History of the Devil," that the fact that Satan had a cloven foot is certified by "that learned familiarist Mother Hazel, whose writings are to be found at the famous library at Pye Corner." Did the circulating library spring up at Pye Corner to flower into Mudie and the Grosvenor ?

What proportion of intelligent Londoners know

on one hand a great gate-way with square posts surmounted with balls: it must have been twelve feet high. I asked my friend what it was. He hesitated a moment, and then said, smiling, "Indeed, I don't know. Strange to say, although I've seen it all my life, I never did know." Just then another elderly gentleman crept out of some hidden by-way to worm himself into another, and my friend exclaimed, "Oh, here's A——! He'll tell us; he's lived near here all his life." But A—— knew no more about the great gate-way than my friend did himself; and they were not such Philistines but that they laughed at each other for their common ignorance.

Not only did I find this sort of ignorance, but actual ignorance of their own neighborhoods, of the principal streets, great thoroughfares, and public places. The very cabmen were not to be trusted; and I had to set one right by most impudent guess-work when I had been in London only a week or two. I found that it was much better to trust to my own general knowledge, and to my feeling for form and distance, than to ask direction from any one but a policeman.<sup>1</sup> They were always right, always attentive, always civil. Before I left London I came to look upon every policeman that I met as a personal friend.

I was lost but once, and that was after midnight, and because, instead of trusting to the providence that watches over wayfarers, I was misled and misdirected. I was on my way home from dinner at a

<sup>1</sup> I find this memorandum in my pocket-book: "London, September 20th. A commissionaire, in full uniform, asked me the way to Hyde Park Gate."

suburban house (it was the occasion when the maid set all the doors open for me), and found myself set down, or turned out, at the Victoria Station about twelve o'clock. I had been there only once before, but I wanted the walk home; and, confident in my ability to go back over any road by which I had passed one way, I called no cab, and set out to walk to my lodgings by way of St. James's Park, St. James's Street, and Regent Street. To my surprise, as I was turning into the street leading, as I thought, to Buckingham Palace Road, I saw the cabs going my way turn off at another street. I waited a few moments, and, seeing that they all went that way, I inferred that I had gone wrong, and I followed the lead of the cabs. I had not walked a hundred yards before I thought that I must be astray. That was not the street I had come through before; everything was strange to me. But I reflected that the night was very dark, and I kept on for a while, the impression of strangeness and of lengthening dis-

impressed by the feeling that I had not been driven through that street on my way to the station, and after walking full "off a mile" I saw no sign of the park, nor of any of its surroundings. I did, however, see a policeman, and glad I was of the sight. To my inquiry how far it was to St. James's Park, he replied, "Wy, bless your art, sir, I dun know ow far it may be the way you 're a-goin'. You 're a-walk-in' halmost right away from it. You must turn back for near a mile," etc., etc. In a word, I was to go back to where I had first turned off. I started, but before I got there along came a belated cab, which, thinking I had had walk enough for that night, I hailed and took. It was well that I did so. My cabman astonished me by the route *he* took; so much so that I turned and called to him, "Maddox Street, Maddox Street!" "All right, sir," he answered, and on he drove, up and down, through ways unknown to me. At last I recognized my street through the darkness, and was set down at my own door. "Why did n't you come by Buckingham Palace Road?" I asked. "It's much shorter." "I knows it, sir. *Hof* course. But the pok was shut up this afternoon, sir; mendin' the road, sir." And this was the reason that the cabs had turned off into another street, to my misleading.

Another little experience of this kind amused me and made me wonder. A gentleman had asked me to his house on Sunday morning. He lived in Knightsbridge, and was an author of high repute. I had never been to Knightsbridge; did not even know where it was; but I found out that it was to be reached through Piccadilly, and I set out to walk there. I had come, I was sure, pretty near to the



place, and I thought that I would ask to be directed to this gentleman's house ; less that I felt in need of direction, than for the sake of trying an experiment ; for the ignorance of London people about London had become a matter of observation to me, and of amusement. I looked about and saw a gentleman descending the steps of a very handsome house near Albert Gate, Hyde Park. I went to him and asked if he could tell me where my friend lived, mentioning the celebrated name, of course, and adding that I was sure it was very near there. The gentleman was not only polite, but kind, as I always found people in England ; but he hemmed and hawed, and said he ought to know, yet at last was obliged to confess that he did n't. " But come," he said, " we'll find somebody to tell you. Here's a crossing-sweeper ; he'll be sure to know, if it's near by." But the old sweeper was as ignorant as the gentleman, and touched his hat and looked at us with a lack-lustre eye. I had a delightful inward smile, said good-

speech and bearing, with no more vanity than he has the right to have (and this I mention only because he is credited with more) ; and as to his companionableness, I only wished for greater opportunity of testing it. I did not tell him that his near neighbors did not know where he lived ; but I wish that I had done so, for the sake of the hearty laugh that we should have had together.

## CHAPTER VI.

### A SUNDAY ON THE THAMES.

I DID not spend a whole Sunday on the Thames ; but as I was going to morning service at the Abbey, and to evening service at St. Paul's, I chose to make the river my way from one to the other ; and doing this it seemed to me good to go leisurely over the whole of it within what is called the metropolitan district. This one is enabled to do easily and pleasantly by the little steamers that ply back and forth constantly within those limits. The day was as beautiful as a summer sky, with its bright blue tempered by lazy clouds smiling with light and sailing upon a soft, gentle breeze, could make it ; the sense of

There are men now living who have never known it; their numbers will increase; and at last, in the long by and by, there will be a generation of civilized men who will say, that there should ever have been a difference between one day and another passes human understanding. This sense of Sunday is much stronger in the country than in the town; — strangely, for the current of life is there much less visibly interrupted; and it is always deepened by a sky at once bright and placid. And such a sky has its effect even in town. I felt it on this day, as I glided, through sunny hours and over gentle waters, past the solid stateliness and homely grandeur that are presented on the Thames side of London.

I walked across the lower end of St. James's Park, passing over much the same ground that King Charles trod on the 30th of January when, in the midst of a regiment of Cromwell's Ironsides, but attended personally by his own private guard and his gentlemen of the bed-chamber, and with the Parliamentary colonel in command walking uncovered by his side, he went to lay down his handsome, weak, treacherous head upon the block before the outraged Commonwealth of England: — an event which, notwithstanding the Restoration and the subsequent two centuries of monarchy in England, is the greatest and most significant of modern times, and is also of all grand retributive public actions the most thoroughly and characteristically English. Tyrants have been put to death or driven from their thrones at other times and by other peoples; but then for the first time, and first by men of English blood and speech, was a tyrant solemnly and formally tried like an accused criminal, condemned as a criminal, and put to

death in execution of a warrant issuing from a court constituted by the highest power in the land. Compared with this high-handed justice the assassination of a Cæsar is like a brawl among "high-toned" politicians, and the expulsion of the Bourbons the chance consequence of a great popular tumult. And in this was its endless worth and its significance; and hence it was that from that time there was a new tenure of kingship. Then for the first time the great law of government was written, — that it should be for the best interests of the governed; and it was written in the blood of a king. This was the one boon of that great act to England, to the English race, to all civilized Christendom; for politically the beheading of Charles was a blunder; and the Commonwealth, after living an artificial life for a few years, died an inevitable death, because it was born out of due time.

None the less because it was Sunday did I find the cows at the place towards the lower end of the

Probably these cows do give milk-and-water, and produce instinctively, as becomes metropolitan British kine, their article of trade ready adulterated. For, many times as I passed the place where they stand, I never saw man, woman, or child drinking; and I am sure that if they gave real milk there would at least be a procession to them of mothers and nurses with their weanlings. They seemed to be of the homely variety known as the red cow, to which belonged she of the crumpled horn and she that jumped over the moon. And if this were so it is yet another witness to the perpetuity of things in England; for the facetious Tom Brown, who lived and wrote in the days of James II., tells of the intrusion of the milk-folks upon the strollers through the Green Walk with the cry, "A can of milk, ladies! A can of red cow's milk, sir!"

I could not but think that if kine could communicate their thoughts there would be in that little knot of horned creatures a tradition of the looks of Charles I. and of Cromwell, and of Charles II. and of the Duchess of Cleveland, and of Nell Gwynne, and of dear, vain, clever, self-candid, close-fisted, kind-hearted Pepys, and of the beautiful Gunnings, and of the captivating, high-tempered Sarah Jennings, who could cut off her own auburn hair to spite the Duke of Marlborough, and fling it into his face, and of the Duchess of Devonshire, who kissed the butcher and wore the hat, and of all those noted beauties, wits, gallants, and heroes whose names and traits are the gilded flies in the amber of English literature. For there probably has been no time since the park ceased to be a royal chase when there was not at least some one of the herd, and probably more, that could have

learned all these things in direct line of tradition from predecessors. So, to be sure, the same is true of the men and the women of London ; but the directness of such a course of transmission was brought more home to me in considering these cattle, as they stood there, the representatives and perpetuators of a little custom, older than any commonwealth, in one of the richest, most populous, and most powerful countries of the earth.

Chewing the cud of my fancies, I passed out of the park, and soon was at the Abbey door ; but not soon was I much farther. I had not troubled myself upon the score of punctuality ; and being a few minutes late I found the Abbey — that part of it which is used for service — full, even to the crowding of the aisles down to the very doors. I managed to squeeze myself in, but was obliged to stand, and moreover to be leaned against like a post, through service and through sermon. In these I found no noteworthy unlikeness, even of a minor sort, to what I had been

or the like of them in England, has Canon Duckworth's rich, vibrating voice and fine, dignified presence. The long hood of colored silk that he wore (his was crimson), like all English clergymen that I saw within the chancel, was not, as I find many persons suppose it to be, an article of ecclesiastical costume. It was merely his master's hood, — that which belonged to him as Master of Arts. The different colors of the linings of these academic hoods indicate the degree of the wearer and the university by which it was bestowed. They are worn by university "clerks" on all formal occasions.

After the sermon there was an administration of the communion, and all persons who were not partakers were required to leave the church. The exodus was very slow. Even after the throng was thinned and movement was easy, many lingered, looking up into the mysterious beauty of that noble nave. These the vergers did not hesitate to hasten, addressing them in some cases very roughly, as I thought, and even putting their hands upon their shoulders; but on my telling one of them that although I did not mean to commune I should like to remain during the service, he with ready civility, and with no shilling-expectant expression of countenance, took me to a seat within a gate and very near the outer rails. In this service, too, I found nothing peculiar to the place or to the building, — indeed, how could there well be? — but I observed that certain of the communicants, as they passed through the railing on their way to the table (which they, I suppose, would call the altar), and as they returned, carried their hands upright before them, holding the palms closely together and bowing their heads over them,



with an air which conveyed the impression that they thought they were behaving like the saints in an altar-piece or in a missal. Perhaps I might have observed the same practice at home if my church-going had been more frequent since the outbreak of "ritualism."

It was strange, as I came out from such a solemn service in that venerable and sacred pile, and strongly indicative of the political position of the church in England, to be met just outside the door by a man who carried under his arm a huge bundle of handbills, calling a meeting and making a protest about some municipal matter. These he distributed freely to the communicants, as they issued from the celebration of the mystery, who took them as a matter of course into the same hands which had been pressed together with such ascetic fervor only a few minutes before, and, glancing at them, put them for the most part carefully into their pockets. We know that the English Church is a part of the government of England; but its peculiar place is shown by practices

side ; and in a minute or two along came a small black steamer, in length about twice that of the little tug-boats that run puffing and bustling about New York harbor, and no wider. It seemed to me more than simple, indeed almost rude in its bare discomfort ; and certainly it was as far from anything gay or festive in appearance as such a boat could be. The absence of bright paint and gilding, and of all that glare of decoration which it is thought necessary to make "Americans" pay for, commended the little craft to my favor ; but I thought that without these it yet might have been made a little less coarse and much more comfortable. On the dingy deck were some benches or long settles of unmitigated wood ; and that was all. There was not even an awning ; but perhaps awnings would interfere with the vailing of the funnel as these boats pass under the bridges, and they might perhaps also be in danger of fire from the small cinders that then escape. The passengers, in number about a score, were all of what would be called in England the lower-middle class, with one exception, a fine-looking man, manifestly a "gentleman," and with an unmistakable military air.

As I sat upon my hard seat, worn shiny by the sitting of countless predecessors, and looked around upon my fellow-passengers, I was impressed by the stolidity of their faces. The beauty of the sky, the soft, fresh breeze, the motion, the fact that it was a holiday, a fine Sunday, seemed to awaken no glow of feeling in their bosoms. And yet they were, most of them, plainly pleasure-seekers. As we moved swiftly on (I had taken an up boat) we soon passed over toward the Surrey side of the river. Erelong an elderly woman by whom I sat turned to me, and,

pointing out at some distance ahead on our left a square tower, the familiar outlines of which had attracted my attention some minutes before, asked, "Wot buildin's that there?" "Lambeth, madam; the Archbishop of Canterbury's palace." "The Harchbishop o' Cantubbury! Well, well! deary me! A many times as I've bin on the river, I never see that afore." To be asked such a question by a Londoner in my first half hour upon the Thames astonished me, and the confession that followed it was amazing; for Lambeth palace is almost opposite Westminster. This was within the first fortnight after my arrival in England, and although, as I have already mentioned, I met with an exhibition of this kind of ignorance even before I set foot on English ground, I was not yet prepared for quite such an example. Before another fortnight had passed I had learned better.

As I turned to look at the questioner, I saw that she was a neatly-dressed obese female and that she

Those faces probably had once expressed some of the vivacity of youth ; but this had passed away, and nothing, no trace of thought or feeling, had come into its place, — only fat ; a greasy witness of content ; and the result was two great sleepy moons of flabby flesh pierced here and there by orifices for animal uses. I made surreptitiously an outline sketch of their two faces, as they sat side by side staring stupidly before them ; and it looked like two Bourbon heads on a medal. He was one of those long-bodied, short-legged Englishmen who are framed with facilities for a great development of paunch. Man and wife were about the same height ; and at the next landing they got up and waddled off together. I laughed within myself, as I am laughing now ; and yet why should I have sat there and scoffed at those good folk for being what nature and circumstance had made them ?

Of a very different fabric in every way was the military-looking man whom I have already mentioned. He was tall and strong, although not stout ; a well-made, good-looking man, with a certain consciousness of good looks not uncommon among handsome Englishmen, and not unpleasant. His dress showed that union of sobriety with scrupulous neatness and snugness which is characteristic of the Englishman of the upper classes.

He alone of all my male fellow-passengers kept me in countenance in my chimney-pot hat. The round-topped hat, called "wide awake," or what not, has become so common in London that a crowd looked down upon from window or from 'bus seems like a swarm of great black beetles. I walked toward this gentleman, thinking that I would speak to him if he appeared willing ; but he dismissed my doubts by

speaking first. Brief as my experience in England had been, this did not surprise me ; for I had already learned that English folk — women as well as men — are free in their intercourse with strangers to a degree that made me wonder whence came their reputation for gruff reserve. I should say that the chances of a pleasant chat with a fellow-traveler in England compared with those in the United States were as seven to three. I have again and again traveled from New York to Boston, and from New York to Washington and back (both journeys being of about two hundred and thirty miles each way), without having one word spoken to me by a stranger, although my journeys have mostly been by daylight ; but in England I never went a dozen miles in company with other people without pleasant talk with one or more of them. Nor is such intercourse limited to traveling ; there is a freedom of intercourse there to which we are comparative strangers ; this, notwithstanding the visible limitations and restraints

Beach, past the stately magnificence of the embankment and the Abbey, with the Houses of Parliament on one side, and Lambeth on the other, up to the enchanting rural scene at Richmond, is not farther than it is from one village to another one just like it, through miles of sameness upon the Hudson.

My talk with my temporary companion was the mere chat of fellow-travelers under a bright sky ; but even he managed to illustrate that narrowness of knowledge of which I found so many examples. As we looked off toward the west end of the town, there were in sight three or four rows of new houses, all unfinished, and some not yet roofed. He spoke of "so much buildin' goin' on" and "sellin' houses," and wondered how it was, and why gentlemen built houses and sold them. Thereupon I told him of the associations of builders, masons, carpenters, and the like, who built houses by a sort of club arrangement, and had their pay in an interest in the houses, which they sold at a good profit. Now this I merely remembered having read some two or three years before in the London Building News. It was nothing in me to know it ; the remarkable thing was that a Yankee, hardly a fortnight in England, should be called upon to tell it to an intelligent Englishman.

Our little boat soon reached her upper landing, and then turned back. I went down the river to London Bridge, and there, after visiting the Monument and looking at the plain and unpretending solidity of the warehouses, which had the look of holding untold wealth, and after loitering about the murky purlieus of Thames Street, I crossed the bridge and was in Southwark. But of course the bridge was like a short street across the river (it

used to be a street with houses on either side), and one end of it was much the same as the other. In the people that I met, who were generally of the lower classes, there was a pleasant appearance of homogeneousness. They were all English people; and the speech that I heard, although it was not cultivated and was sometimes even rude, was English. I heard no brogue nor other transformation of my mother tongue. Little else attracted my attention, except the general inferiority of the men in height and weight to those we see in New England, and the rarity of good looks, not to say of beauty, in the women. They were all plainly in their Sunday clothes, which did not much become them, and in which they were at once much set up and ill at ease.

Not far from here I encountered a flock of girls between eight and twelve years old, who proved to belong to the Bridgewater School. They were dressed in blue and white, with straw bonnets trimmed with blue. They were neat and looked comfortable and

said, "No, sir, don't take that; it's no good. Let me get you a better;" and he picked out one of the best he could find. He appeared pleased when I thanked him and said that was a good one. Ungratefully, I gave the fruit to the first urchin I met; for although I might have been willing to walk down St. James's Street munching an apple on a Sunday morning, it was not for an English apple that I would have done so. But none the less I reflected that the like of that had never happened to me in my boyhood, when I did buy apples to eat them anywhere, in doors or out of doors; and I thought that most persons in trade would not have regarded that transaction as "business" on the part of my coster-monger. If he could "work off" his poor stock first, at good prices, he should do so, and — *caveat emptor*. I do not mean to imply that all coster-mongers in England are like him; but, notwithstanding all that we hear about the tricks of British traders, adulteration, and the like, I will say that his was the spirit which seemed to me to prevail among the retail dealers of whom I bought in England. The seller seemed to be willing to take some trouble to please me, and — without making any fuss about it — to be pleased when I was pleased.

Not far from the Southwark end of London Bridge I passed a little fruiter's stall. It was plainly a temporary affair set up for the Sunday trade; but in it were hanging some bunches of very fine white grapes, and I bought some that I might take them down to the river-side and eat them. They were only eight pence a pound. Down to the river-side I went, and, finding an old deserted boat or scow, I seated myself upon it, and ate my grapes and flung the skins into



the water, as it ebbed swiftly past me, but gently and almost without a ripple. As I lay there the beauty of the day began to sink into my soul. The air had a softness that was new to me, and which yet I felt that I was born to breathe. The light in the low, swelling, slowly moving clouds seemed to come from a heaven that I once believed was beyond the sky, and did not smite my eyes with blindness as I looked upward. The stillness in such a place impressed me, and took possession of me. There was not a sound, except the distant splash of the wheels of one of the little steamers, and a faint laugh borne lightly down from the parapet of the bridge. And there lay before me, stretching either way beyond my sight, the great, silent city, — London, the metropolis of my race; the typical city of my boyhood's dreams and my manhood's musings; the port from which my forefather had set sail two hundred and fifty years ago, to help to make a new England beyond the sea; the place where now was near all the people that I

Members who had fled from Westminster to London before King Charles and his halberdiers. From where I sat, had I sat there on the 11th of January, 1642, I might have seen that now calm and almost vacant stretch of water swarming with wherries and decorated barges outside two lines of armed vessels that began at London Bridge and ended at Westminster, while up the river, between this guard of honor, sailed to Westminster a ship bearing the five men whose safety was the pledge of English liberty ; and along that opposite bank, now silent and almost deserted (not indeed the Embankment, but the Strand, then the river street, as its name indicates), marched the trained-bands of London, with the sheriffs and all the city magnates and the shouting citizens, amid the booming of guns, the roll of drums, and the blare of trumpets. It was London that received and sheltered the Five Members ; it was London that protected them against the king ; it was London that carried them back in triumph past Whitehall, then purged of its royal tyrant, to resume their seats at Westminster, at the command of the outraged but undaunted House of Commons. That was the brightest, greatest day in London's history ; that the most memorable pageant of the many memorable seen upon the bosom of old Thames. I should not have enjoyed this vision and these thoughts if I had not lusted for those grapes, and for the pleasure of eating them to the music of the rippling water.

Again I took a steamer and went up the river and returned, that I might mark well the bulwarks and the palaces of this royal city, and see it all from the outside by daylight ; and also that I might enjoy the day, which was beautiful with a rich, soft, cool

beauty unknown to the land from which we are driving the Sitting Bulls and Squatting Bears, to whose coarse constitutions and rude perceptions the fierce glories of its skies-are best adapted. On the return trip the few passengers thinned rapidly away, so that at Charing Cross (I believe it was) every one but myself went ashore; and as no one came on board I was left actually alone upon the deck. This did not suit me, for I wanted to see the people as well as the place; and I too, just in time, went hastily ashore to wait for another steamer.

The landings are made at long, floating piers or platforms; and upon one of these I walked up and down, after having bought another ticket. Erelong another steamer came, well loaded, and I watched the people as they came ashore. Thoughtlessly I turned and walked with the last of them toward the stairs by which they made their exit to the city. It was my first day on the Thames, and I had not observed how very brief the stoppages of the boats were: they

fore the little stir that I had caused was over. I did not read my paper; for I was in the condition in which Montaigne supposed his cat might be when he played with her. The action of the people interested me quite as much as mine interested them. These English folk, whom I had been taught were phlegmatic and impassible, had been roused to visible and audible manifestation of excitement by an act that would not have caused an "American" to turn his head. The passengers on our crowded ferry-boats saw men jump on board them after they were under way day after day without moving a muscle, until, too many having jumped into the water, and too many of these having been drowned, we put up gates and chains, not long ago, to stop the performance. I should not take that jump again, nor should I have taken it then if I had stopped to think about it; but I was glad that I did take it then, not for the saving of the five or ten minutes that I did not know what to do with, but for the revelation that it made to me of English character.

I landed again at London Bridge, and went to evening service at St. Paul's. I have said before that this great cathedral church has no attractions for my eye externally, except in its dome, that heaves itself heavily up into the dim atmosphere; nor has its interior to me any grand or even religious aspect. The service there, too, as we sat on settles under the dome, seemed to me entirely lacking in the impressiveness of that at Westminster. The voices of the clergymen were indistinct, almost inaudible; the singing sounded comparatively feeble, like the wailing of forlorn and doleful creatures in a great cave. The introit, although the dean was there, with a

stronger array of assisting clergymen, and choir boys in surplices, and vergers than I had seen before, seemed a comparatively ragged, childish performance. I took a distaste to the whole thing, and managed to slip away between the service and the sermon, in which movement I found myself kept in countenance by others.

I strolled for a little while about the silent city, meeting not more people than I should have met in Wall Street or the lower part of Broadway on a Sunday afternoon. Moreover, during service the bright skies had darkened, and it had begun to rain; but it soon stopped, and the black clouds were white again. Feeling hungry, I began to look about for a place where I could get luncheon. I soon found one, but the door was closed; and this was the case with another, and yet another. The reason of this, as I learned, was that during the hours of divine service all public-houses are required to be closed in England: another witness to the political position

the church, to prevent the passing of vehicles, and also to keep away the carriages of those who did not let their beasts and their servants rest on Sunday. And I remember in the summer time, when the church doors were open, the faint, distant stamp of the waiting horses mingling drowsily with the monotonous sing-song of the worthy clergyman, and lulling my wearied little brain to slumber that was broken only by the burst of the great organ. Think how the liberty-loving people of a city which has produced a Tweed for its chief manager and a Fernando Wood for its mayor and its representative would now endure chains across a street to prevent them from disturbing the devotions of others! The right to obstruct and mar our streets is now only to be had by great corporations who are rich enough to pay (but not us) handsomely for the privilege.

Ere long the prescribed hour had gone by, and the doors of the churches and of the eating-houses and the tap-rooms were opened, and more people appeared in the streets. I went to two or three of the latter, but did not go in. They repelled me; they were in such out-of-the-way places, they were so small, so unsightly, so rude and dirty; and, moreover, there was an "uncanny" air about them that took away my appetite. At last, however, I saw an entrance that attracted me, and I went in, expecting to find myself on the threshold or in the porch, at least, of an eating-house. But I was only at the street end of a long, narrow passage, which was like an alley. This I followed to a place where there were doors; and by the exercise of some ingenuity I discovered the public-house, which, like so many public places in English cities, seemed to shrink into the remotest recesses of privacy.

It was a queer-looking place. The room was very small. In the open space a table for six people could not have been set conveniently. On one side was a small, semicircular bar, — so small that the stout publican behind it seemed to be standing in a barrel out of which he produced his liquors. On another side, nearly at right angles, was a large window opening into a room, half tap-room, half kitchen, where two bar-maids waited. On the broad ledge of this window were two or three cold joints. Into the room, on another side, a singular structure projected itself. It had three sides, and was sashed, and in fact was an indoor bay-window. Its floor was about three feet above that of the principal room, and it was about eight feet across. It was entered by steps along-side the bar, and also from behind by a door on its own level. It was carpeted, and furnished with a table and two chairs. In one of the chairs sat a woman who was evidently the hostess. She was a large woman, red of face, rotund of figure.

a snuff-box ; in her shapeless ears were glaring, jingling pendants ; and her fat fingers flashed with rings. She spoke familiarly with the man in the bar, who came out of his pen once in a while and stumped about the place ; but whether he was her husband, or she intended him to be so at some future time, I could not quite make out. But I suspected, from a certain subdued air about him, that his case was the former ; and besides, how otherwise such a gorgeous creature could look with favor upon a little semi-bald-headed, paunchy fellow in his shirt sleeves was quite incomprehensible.

I asked for some beef and a glass of Burton ale, which were soon cheerily placed before me by one of the bar-maids. Both were excellent ; but I was obliged to stand as I ate and drank, and indeed half a dozen persons on chairs would have so filled up the place that it would have been impassable. I soon drained my glass, and asked for another. When it was brought me, at the first sip I set it down, and said, " That's not the same ale ; and it's not Burton." It proved that the bar-maid who had first served me did not fill my glass the second time, and that the other had by mistake done so from the wrong tap. But I was amused by the impression that I had plainly made upon these Hebes by my quick detection of the error. The mistake was of course corrected at once, with apologies ; but then I saw them put their heads together and look at me with the great respect due to a man who was not to be imposed upon in the matter of ale, to my great enjoyment. But why laugh at these poor she-tapsters ? Are there not men, gentlemen, who have " a reputation " as wine tasters, and who are " authorities " on



the subject, and who are mightily set up because thereof? I remember that, once dining at the table of a newly rich man, he told me, as he gave me some Cos, that one of his friends, when in Europe, had some wine set before him as to which there were serious doubts; and he, tasting it, said at once that it was Cos, which proved to be true. "And that, you know," said Lucullus, "was a great thing for him." I cannot see how any one who has once drunk either Cos or castor-oil can ever mistake its flavor; but why a man should be respected because he knows the taste of what he eats and drinks, and makes a talk about it, it is not very easy to discover. In England, however, such accomplishment seems to be more highly prized than it is with us; or I should rather say that there are more people there who respect it, — both in great dining-rooms and in little tap-rooms.

While I was still occupied with my beef and beer, there entered to the hostess a visitor, another stout

hungry man, and the bar-maids were the audience. "Ow do you do, Mrs. —? I ope you 're well." "Quite well, Mrs. —, an' I opes you 're the same." "Thenk you; my 'ellth 's very good. Could I hoffer you anythink?" "Ho, no, my dear Mrs. —, not on hany account." "Ho, now, indeed you must obleege me by takin' a little somethink. Juss a drop o' sherry, now, an' a biscuit." "Well, Mrs. —, since you 're so wery pressin', I think I will." This performance went on amid contortions of civility. Indeed, these large ladies threatened the very existence of the little structure by the transaction of their tremendous courtesies; and I expected to see certain rearward portions of the *moiré antique* and of the black silk appear through the riven glass on either side. Was the contrast between the fine dresses of these women and their affectation of fine manners on the one side, and their reality and what would have been truly becoming to them on the other, peculiar to England? I am inclined to think not. The peculiarity was that the play was played before me on Sunday on a little stage in a little tap-room.

Leaving these *grandes dames* to the discussion of their sherry and biscuit, I walked home, and after a solitary dinner on English mutton slept soundly upon my first Sunday in London.

## CHAPTER VII.

### A DAY AT WINDSOR.

It was on a bright October morning that I took an early train from London to Windsor. No autumnal tints had yet touched the trees, which stood full clad in vivid green, nor was the grass a blade thinner or a shade paler than it was in summer. The sky was almost cloudless, and of that pale gray-blue which is its brightest color between the narrow seas. I never saw the heaven quite void of clouds in England; and I am sure that if I had seen it so I should not have liked it better. The wind — but there did not seem to be any wind, not even a breeze, only a gentle motion of soft air which stirred just

always beautiful ; and it was after as pleasant an hour as railway traveling will permit that I left the train at the town which clusters around the base of England's royal castle.

What a little place ! It seemed hardly big enough to hold so fat a man as Falstaff. And then it is so small for its age. Think that it should have been there these eight hundred years, and yet have grown no larger ! Moreover, there is the surprise of finding in such a very small town such a very big castle. Indeed, it is absurd to say that the castle is at Windsor: it is Windsor that is at the castle. But the smallness of the town, its age, and its apparent incapacity for becoming any larger were all charms in my eyes. It was a new and delightful sensation in England, — the coming upon places that were finished, that were neither great nor growing, and that plainly had no enterprise. It gave rest to a certain stunned and weary feeling which comes upon one in the streets of New York, and in the streets of other places which are daily, with more or less success, doing all they can to be like New York, that dashing, dirty, demirep of cities.

Before going to the castle I walked about the town a little, — not, however, with any Shakespearean purpose. Not in the town, nor in the park, nor in the neighborhood did I make passionate pilgrimage to the scenes of Shakespeare's only comedy of English life. To what good end or pleasant thought should I have done so ? Among the places and objects at Windsor that Shakespeare has mentioned there is now not one which is what he saw or had in mind, or which he himself would recognize were he brought back to earth again. Herne's oak is gone ; and if it

were not, in what would it differ from any other old oak? And why should I go to Frogmore simply because it is mentioned in "The Merry Wives"? If places have any beauty or any real charm of association, the sight of them is a source of a great and a pure pleasure. Could I have seen the house that Shakespeare had in mind as Ford's, or that might have been Ford's house; could I have seen Mistress Ford or sweet Anne Page, or portraits of the women that stood to Shakespeare as models for those personages, — if he had any models, — I would gladly have gone twenty miles afoot to enjoy the sight; but since I could not, since I could see nothing of the sort, not even the "bare ruined choir where late the sweet birds sang," what need to follow the shadow of an empty name! Therefore I left the places mentioned in "The Merry Wives" unvisited.

In Windsor itself I found little of interest. The town is not new, but it is modern. Its Elizabethan features have all been improved away. It is chiefly

good catch of fish for the royal breakfast-table. Who would be a prince, to have his hook baited by an attendant, and his gun loaded by a game-keeper ! Dignity in pleasure dulls the edge of enjoyment. But nevertheless a bait-house patronized by the royal family was a thing to see.

In a little public-house in a by-street I saw in the window a card : " Bean Feasts and Parties Supplied." This I hailed as evidence that pork and beans came into New England with the Mayflower, quite as trustworthy, to say the least, as that on which some noble families are said to have come into Old England with the Conqueror. And I was also glad to see in it evidence that the bean-eaters had their little merrymakings and picnickings, not unlike those festivals which produce here a dreadful variety of iced-cream and consequent stomachic derangements for Sunday-school children.

In the course of my stroll I came upon a house which had recently been burned, the ruins of which stood just as they had been left by the fire. The house had not been wholly destroyed, and the skeleton still held together. It seemed to have been built some forty or fifty years ago. I was surprised at the flimsiness of its construction. The bricks were poor and the mortar was bad ; the beams were out of proportion, small, and badly joined ; the tenon and mortise work was not only clumsy, but weak and insufficient. A house so built may be found anywhere ; and I should not mention this but as the occasion of remarking that I found the same inferior builder's work wherever I went in England. According to my observation, modern English houses, unless they are built with special care and unusual expense, are

very slightly put together, with bad materials and poor workmanship.

It is the custom there to put up the shells of houses, usually three or four together, and to leave them to be finished according to the wishes of an intending tenant or purchaser. They are called "carcasses." I examined many of these without finding one even tolerably well built. The walls brought to mind the scoff of Tobiah the Ammonite against the newly rebuilt wall of Jerusalem, — "If a fox go up he shall break down their stone wall," and Panurge's declaration that a cow could destroy, in a not very quotable manner, six fathoms of the walls of old Paris. The mortar, although it had been set for years, would crumble under the touch of my stick, or even of my thumb nail. And walls of the modern-built villa houses that I visited were rarely more substantial, while the joiner's work was both slight and coarse. I also remarked that where recent addi-

work of English artisans and manufacturers I believe is not to be disputed ; but during the last fifty years this glory of England seems to have departed.

Visitors to Windsor Castle are required to register their names in a book before they receive the tickets without which they cannot pass the gate. No fee is expected or allowed to be taken for this preliminary process, which is performed at a little shop in the principal street of the town. I offered a half crown to the respectable and cheerful dame who thus equipped me ; but she told me, with a smile, that she could take nothing, but that she had guide-books which she could sell me. Whereupon I whipped her particular devil around her particular stump, to her entire satisfaction. As to her books, they were naught, as such books are most commonly.

While I was doing this it occurred to me that I wanted some ginger-pop, a potation which I had not yet tasted, and which I would by no means have left England without enjoying. For in my boyhood I had been made thirsty by reading of the revelings of English boys in this exhilarating drink, just as I had been made hungry by reading in Scott's novels of knights and cavaliers devouring venison pasties. I asked for ginger-pop. But the lady replied with some dignity that she did not keep it, adding kindly and with gentle condescension that I might get it at a little shop down the street. Hereupon a cheery young voice broke out, "I'll show you, sir, where you can get some pop." I turned, and saw a lad some twelve or fourteen years old, and, thanking him, asked him if the pop would be good. He assured me that it would, adding by way of proof, "All the fellows of our school go there." Moment-



arily forgetful, I asked, What school? "Why, Eton, of course," he replied. We went off together, and soon pledged each other in the fizzing fluid, which, to my great disappointment, I found to be nothing more than poor soda-water flavored with poor ginger-syrup. But I was well recompensed for this disillusion. My companion's views upon the subject of ginger-pop were different from mine, and he beamed and expanded under its influence. I told him that I had come to see the castle, and asked him some questions about it. Of course he knew Windsor through and through; and after we had chatted a while he offered to go with me and be my guide.

We set off immediately, and at the castle we became part of a group or squad of visitors who were about to make the round of the state apartments. I shall not be so superfluous as to give any description of these apartments, which did not impress me either with their magnificence or their good taste. I expected both: I should have been satisfied with one:

its peaked beard dividing the singularly elegant, but certainly most unmanly, Vandyke collar. And after all, notwithstanding Charles's beauty and his air of refinement, he had not a kingly look. His face lacked strength. The Earl of Strafford, whose portrait is perhaps the greatest head that Vandyke ever painted, looked far more kingly; and, with all Strafford's faults, he was more kingly than his master. The most interesting of the other and not royal portraits are those of Tom Killigrew, of Carew, and of Vandyke himself.

St. George's Hall is interesting from the fact that it has upon its walls and its ceiling the arms and the names of all the knights of the Garter who have been installed since the foundation of the order. The general effect is that of a rich series of heraldic mosaics. As to the knights, there is, as Sir Pertinax Macsycophant might say, "sic an admeexture." Not that there was a "Jew and a beeshop," — at least there was no Jew's name yet visible when I was there in 1876; but the names of men of mark and distinction are mingled with those of men who were merely the commonplace sons of commonplace fathers, inheritors of high rank and great estates, who but for their inheritance would never have been heard of beyond the bounds of their own parishes, and who as simple gentlemen would have had no claim to admiration and little to respect. And yet the Garter is the great prize of life in England. To win it men will peril body and soul, although it is the emptiest of all distinctions. For a knight of the Most Noble Order, except by his star and his garter, does not differ in virtue of his knighthood from any other human mortal. A peerage brings station and power and privi-

lege and ennobling duty and opportunity; but the Garter and the Golden Fleece and the Black Eagle, — what are they? Can any one tell what good they do the man who wears them, or of what merit they are the sign? They are not, like the Victoria Cross, or the Order of Merit, or even like that much-cheapened distinction the Legion of Honor, tokens of courage, or of ability, or of character. But a knight of the Garter is one of a body of not more than some fifty men (originally but twenty-five), who have the sovereign for their chief and foreign kings and princes among their number; and therefore it is the most coveted distinction in Europe, although it means nothing, and the order does nothing. This hall of the order of St. George is two hundred feet long, but as it is only thirty-four feet wide its effect is not one of grandeur; on the contrary, it seems like a decorated corridor to some really grand apartment.

The Waterloo Chamber, although not very spa-

amusing to see that whatever the figures of the men may be, which are hidden by the velvet and the fur, their legs are all alike. Lawrence evidently had one pair as models, and furnished them to all his sitters with impartial pencil.

It was more amusing to see the awful admiration with which these and other magnificences were regarded by the visitors, who were all, with the single exception of myself, British sight-seers of the middle and lower-middle classes, out on a holiday. Of the Vandykes they took little notice; they were more disposed to admire the vast inanities of Verrio and Zuccarelli in the audience-chamber and the drawing-room. But these robed and jeweled full-length portraits of kings and princes and dukes and earls, some of whose names they had heard, were to them manifestly glimpses of glory. They were also much interested in furniture, gilded chairs and tables and vases, and the like.

My Eton boy kept near me, but he had found two or three young companions, and when he was not playing good-natured cicerone to me (and he showed intelligence and good taste in what he said) he chatted with them.

I saw that our official attendant fretted at this, particularly when the lad spoke to me. He was a consequential man, more like one of John Leech's butlers than any real butler that I saw in England. His squat figure was carefully dressed in black; his shoes were polished to an obtrusive brightness, so that they looked like large lumps of anthracite coal; and he shone at both ends, for he must have had half a teacupful of highly perfumed oil upon his straight black hair, which was coaxed into the sem-

blance of a curl above each ear. He delivered himself of his explanations with pompous dignity. At last, on one occasion, when my young companion had spoken somewhat eagerly to me, and had then turned to his fellows, and their tongues disturbed the almost awful hush with which the small crowd of Philistines listened to his descriptions, the man stopped short in the midst of an harangue, and, wheeling about upon my Eton guide, broke out, "Wot *har* you a-talkin' about? Wot do *you* know about hanythink in the castle? *Will* you be quiet wen hI'm a-talkin'! 'Ow *can* the ladies and gentlemen hunderstand the castle if they can't 'ear me speak?" The boy held his peace, of course; but as soon as the man turned round again, looked up at me with a most impenitent wink, and thrust his tongue into his cheek with an expression that, if his rebuker had seen it, would have made him choke with suppressed wrath.

chief beauty. It dominates and harmonizes all the other architectural features of the pile. It is the round tower that makes Windsor Castle imposing. We all know Windsor by that tower, which sits like a great crown upon the castle-palace of the British sovereigns. Up the hundred stone steps of this tower I went with my young Eton friend ; and if the steps had been a thousand I should have been well repaid for the ascent by the sight that greeted me on all sides, as I looked off from the battlements. The guide-books say that when the atmosphere is unclouded twelve counties, Middlesex, Hertford, Essex, Oxford, Wilts, Kent, Hants, Bedford, Sussex, Berks, Bucks, and Surrey, may be seen from this elevation. I must then have seen my full dozen ; for although there were clouds, they were few and light, and themselves so beautiful that I would not have given the sight of them for the sight of six more counties ; and the day was bright and clear with a soft, golden clearness. Except from Richmond Hill, off which I looked on such another day, I had no sight of English land that was to be compared with this in its beauty and in its peculiarly English character. It was picturesque, but it had no striking features. Its charm consisted in the blending of man's work with nature's ; in the alternation of the noble and the simple ; in the grand harmony of things which although beautiful in themselves, would not have been very striking if alone, — like the rich interweaving of simple themes in great orchestral music. It was a grand symphony in form and color. For it seemed, like a symphony, to have been constructed with design, yet with such art that the succession and relation of its beauties were perfectly natural. To have disturbed

their order, or to have regarded one without regarding the others also, would have been destructive of its highest charm, — that of the extension and continuity of varied, self-developed beauty. I wandered around the great circle of the parapet, and leaning into the topaz-tinted air drank in delight that filled me with a gentle happiness.

But I was not allowed to muse in solitude. Soon a warder came up to me, telescope in hand, and began his official function. He called my attention to this great house and to the other, seeming to think that the chief pleasure in looking from Windsor walls consisted in seeing the seat of this or that nobleman. I did not take his prying telescope, and after a word or two walked away and changed my point of view. Soon he followed me, and began again his verbal catalogue and index, and again offered me his brazen tube. Annoyed by his persistence, and wishing at once to be left alone and not to offend him in the performance of his office, as the

after looking at me a moment, he said, "I beg your pardon, but I think you must be an American gentleman. I should n't have thought it, if you had n't been so suspicious. American gentlemen are always so suspicious."

The man's outspoken but respectful manner pleased me. I was a little puzzled by his epithet, but apprehended him in a moment. He had no conception of the feeling which made me desire to be alone, and supposed that I regarded him as a sort of impostor, who for the sake of my shilling professed to show me what he did not know himself. For the rest, — 'ow was I to hunderstand the castle if I did n't 'ear him speak? Then I put myself into his hands, and let him show me his landscape and his country-seats; and in the course of our talk I learned from him that "Americans" were more apt than Englishmen to decline his offices. This he thought was because they were so sharp, "bein' so accustomed, you see, sir, to be taken in at 'ome." That was richly worth the shilling, which I offered him again, and which he now took thankfully.

My nativity had been detected by a stranger only once before; and that was by a tailor, who spoke of it casually as, soon after my arrival, I was trying on a water-proof overcoat at a shop in Regent Street. I asked him how he knew it. He smiled, and said, pointing to my coat, "I knew that coat, sir, was never made in England." He was right; and I should have known it myself if I had seen the coat upon another man, although it was cut after a London pattern, and was made of English cloth by an English tailor. This stamp of nationality in handiwork is universally borne. Why it is so seems almost



unaccountable. But a book, for example, bound in New York or at Riverside by an English binder, with English tools and English materials, after an English pattern carefully copied, can be distinguished from a London-bound book almost at a glance by an observant book lover. It may be as well-bound, or better, but it will not be precisely the same. So a London-made watch-case copied here line for line, and in tint of metal to a shade, will be easily distinguishable from the original, even although the pattern is "engine-turned" and worked by a machine in both cases. The critic would not perhaps find a ready reason for his discrimination, and might find it impossible to give one; but none the less he would be safe in making it.

Just as I was turning from my warder, he said, "If you like old churches, sir, yonder 's one that 's one of the three or four oldest in the kingdom, they say, — St. Andrew's of Clewer;" and he pointed off to a little spire that shot up from among some trees

it that I had seen before, either with my own eyes or in prints and pictures. The sky line was more richly varied, the whole pile had much more dignity, and the long, level foreground over which I looked stretched out directly to the base of the mound out of which that majestic growth of stone seems to spring.

As we walked, the lad, upon a little leading, told me about himself. He was a foundation scholar. His family had once been wealthy, but had decayed and become poor, — by means, I suspect, from what dropped casually with his story, of a scampish father and grandfather. His friends had interest enough to get him a foundation scholarship at Eton, where he had been two years. But the poor fellow had not prospered; for he confessed to me that he had been plucked twice. Moreover, he told me how hard a life he led among the sons of noblemen and rich gentlemen who filled the school; how they scorned him and scoffed him, and at best slighted him, and took no more notice of him "than if he had been a puppy dog." I did not tell him, but I saw that the reason of this treatment was not only his being on the foundation, as he said, but his being neither clever nor strong. He was intelligent enough, and not quite a weakling; but he had been plucked twice, and I saw that he would not have counted for much at football or at cricket. He lacked both nervous energy and strength of fibre; and this in a foundation boy who was nothing at his books of course made him a nonentity at such a school as Eton, where, most of all places in England, the traditionary creed is held that

" They should take who have the power,  
And they should keep who can."

But he was a good-hearted fellow, and with some in-

dependence, as I found ; for he would take no tip from me, and had declined, as we came through the town from the castle, to have luncheon, suspecting, as I saw plainly, that I proposed it on his account. Poor, weak, sensitive soul!—sure not to succeed in life ; able neither to take nor to keep, and ashamed to receive, yet far more worthy of respect than many who get both gain and glory.

After a pleasant walk we came out close by the little church, which stood almost literally among the hay-stacks, and which might have been hidden entirely from view, except its spire, by any one of many hay-stacks that I have seen in Pennsylvania ; for it was, not much larger than a country school-house. But outside and inside it was a little jewel, of quaintest design, if design could be asserted of what bore the marks of different hands and different periods, — Saxon, Norman, and Early English. Part of it is said to have been built in the seventh century. It stood in its church-yard almost like a summer-house

pews and Protestantism came in together. It was by far the prettiest country church that I saw in England, and much the most interesting, notwithstanding the superior age claimed for St. Martin's at Canterbury and the associations of the Hospital church at Harbledown. Yet upon after-inquiry among those of my friends who had been educated at Eton, I did not find one who had seen St. Andrew's of Clewer, although he had been within one hour's easy walk of it for three years.

As I entered the church, there appeared at the porch, I know not how, as if she had come up out of a vault, an old woman, who smiled and courtesied and gave me good-day as I went in. She wore a cap, a folded kerchief, and an apron, all as neat as wax and as white as snow. I saw, of course, that the little place was her show ; but how she managed to be there as I came in, the Queen's head upon a shilling only knows ; for there cannot be a visitor a day to this little place. I expected to hear her soon whining beside me ; but no, she remained quietly at the porch, while I sauntered about the church until I got my fill of it ; nor did she offer to speak to me until I called her up and asked a question. She answered in so sweet a voice and with so pleasant a manner that she won my heart on the spot ; but it had been half won, as I encountered her, by her smile, her cap, her kerchief, and her apron. She showed me the little that there was to be shown, and told me the little that there was to be told, about the church, which for its age was very bare of legend and of monument. As I passed out I observed the font close by the porch, — a large, low, dark-colored bath of stone, half filled with water. Around the edge, which was a full

span deep, was arranged a garland of roses, the most beautiful, I think, that I ever saw. They were white and red and yellow, and their perfume filled the whole of the quaint old shrine; for the little church was hardly more. The old woman, seeing my admiration of them, told me that the rector's daughters had put them there "because to-day was St. Michael's and hall hangels." She dropped a little courtesy as she said it; and if St. Michael and all the other angels were not pleased with her simple obeisance they must be harder to propitiate than I believe they are.

We went out into the church-yard, which had as much beauty as such a place can have, — more than any other of its kind that I have seen. It was full of small dark evergreens (the Irish yew), which shot up, pointed like spires, from the emerald grass, the flowers, and the old head-stones. Although the place was so small and so rustic, there were others than "the rude forefathers of the hamlet" buried there.

own house could n't be finer. [No, indeed, good soul; there you are nearer right than you seem to think.] It must be such a consolation to them, sir." And she spoke quite as if she thought that the Colonel and his "lady" ought to be very thankful, when it pleased God to call them, to be laid away in so grand and elegant a place.

I left her smiling and courtesying, and walked back to Windsor with my young Eton friend. I have since heard that she herself lies now in the churchyard; and although there will be no marble around or above her humble coffin, I have no doubt that she sleeps as well as if she lay in the tomb that she regarded as so inviting. Peace be with her; for she had a gentle way, a sweet voice, and she did not speak unbidden.

We crossed the Thames, going thus over a tiny bridge, from Windsor to Eton, and from Berkshire into Bucks; and indeed it seemed to me as if, excepting the castle, both places could be covered with a large blanket. In this is one of the charms of England, and I believe of other European countries, — that in small towns which have always been small you may find buildings, like Windsor Castle and Eton College, which have always been large; and the cultivated fields and the green meadows come close up to the walls or to the houses. Eton is a very small place, but is full of houses in which it must be a delight to live, so indicative are their outsides of comfort and refinement, and, not least, of reserve. And this expression of reserve, which pertains more or less to the houses in all small towns in England, is much helped in all by the winding, irregular streets. You cannot stand and look down a row of

houses a quarter of a mile long as if you were inspecting a file of soldiers.

It was now long after noon, and I saw in a field an Eton game of foot-ball. It was played with spirit, but with less dash than I had been led to expect. At another time, however, there may have been more. Apart from their uniforms, the players could not have been distinguished from the same number of Yankee boys, of like condition in life, engaged in the same sport. I also met a large party of "old boys," as they came up, in their uniforms, from a cricket match. A lathier lot of young fellows I never saw. Not that they were either weak looking or unhealthy; but they were not at all what the writings of British critics had led me to expect. Not one was robust; only one had color; and there was not a curling auburn head among them. I saw Eton boys by scores, and found them neither ruddy nor plump, but, like most other boys between twelve and twenty, rather pale and slender.

one tenth part so dignified, although he was, I am sure, a hundred times more agreeable. And when the time came for us to part, and I thanked him for his company, he stood up and made me a bow, and said, "I have had a very pleasant day, sir, and I hope you have." We went out and shook hands, and he turned toward the school, and I across the Thames toward Windsor. I should be glad to know that he was no longer snubbed, or worse, and that he was not plucked at his next examination.

I was soon in the train, and as we steamed away towards London, although it was only five o'clock in the afternoon, I saw the mist rising and lying in level bars across the trees some six or eight feet above the ground. It was so dense that it was plainly visible at a distance of not more than one hundred yards, — plain enough for me to make a memorandum sketch of it. But this seems to breed no malaria. The tertian ague of our forefathers has departed from England. Did it come over here with bacon and beans and some other English blessings in the Mayflower?



## CHAPTER VIII.

### RURAL ENGLAND.

WHILE I was in England I saw nothing of its factory life. I kept away from mills and mines and everything connected with them, — from all mills except grist-mills and saw-mills, finding very few of the latter. As to factories, I saw only “the black country” around Wolverhampton, as I passed through it; and the sight tempted me to no closer acquaintance. It looked like the valley and shadow of death, “a wilderness, a land of deserts and pits, a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, a land that no man passeth through, and where no man dwelt.”

in all literature.<sup>1</sup> Of the grievous blasphemies that the pilgrim, so hard bestead, had whispered into his ears, I heard nothing ; but I fear that I supplied that deficiency myself, in my heart at least, at the sight of such dark desolation wrought upon earth and sky, in a country that else might have been bright with beauty and glad with meadows and trees and fields of corn.

It is impossible not to see that railways and mills and forges and towns are gradually, and not very slowly, destroying rural England. Railways, however, are not so barely hideous there as they are in the United States. All that can be done is done to soften and mitigate their harsh unloveliness. They are carried over the roads or under them ; and this precaution against danger does much to preserve beauty and diminish unsightliness. The glimpses of country roads and village streets, undisturbed by the passing train, that are caught from the windows of railway carriages are charming in themselves, and are witnesses of the care that is taken there that those who wish "rapid transit" shall not have it at the cost of the property, the business, the safety, the comfort, or even the pleasure of the neighborhoods through which it suits their convenience or their interest to hasten. The maxim "*Sic utere tuo ut alienum non lædas*" (So use your own that you injure not that which is another's) seems to be a guiding one in the administration of British affairs — at home. Indeed, as compared with the United States, and with many other countries, England may be defined as the country in which every man has

<sup>1</sup> I need not tell the reader of *Pilgrim's Progress* that in the passage above I have borrowed Bunyan's phraseology.

rights which every other man is bound to respect. The rights are not always the same rights, but they may always be enforced even by the humblest and poorest, and they are usually asserted and maintained. In England private independence and public spirit are constant forces, and both have at their back the two great powers of the land, — the law and public opinion. There are great lords and great corporations in England; but neither lord nor corporation can do a wrong to the poorest laborer, much less to a great body of people, with impunity, or lawfully take a penny without restoring it. The remedy lies at hand in the courts, which are incorruptible; and it is always availed of. If any one should by chance suppose that I have in mind the elevated railways, existing and proposed in New York, he is quite right in his supposition.

English railways are banked and sodded, and, if need be, walled, so that as you travel over them it does not seem as if the country had been rudely torn

sounds are suppressed as much as possible. In the cities manufacturers are not allowed to fill the air four times a day with the shrieks of steam-whistles, simply because it is convenient for them to mark their hours of work by turning a steam-cock. They are not permitted to save themselves trouble and a little money by annoying all others who are within hearing. Indeed, as I have mentioned before, even the railway whistle is rarely heard, and when heard it is a very mild and inoffensive creature compared with that which shrieks and howls over the plains and through the towns of our favored land. For generations England has been a manufacturing country, and the manufacturing interest is now the most powerful influence in its affairs; but there even manufacturers are obliged to respect the minor rights and little comforts of other people. It might be so with us if in our so-called "land of liberty" we had personal independence and public spirit. But we have neither; and the peculiarity of our liberty seems to be that it is the liberty of every man, and especially the liberty of any combination of rich men, to get gain at the cost and by the annoyance of other people.

But no care or contrivance can make railways and steam-mills and forges other than an offense to all the senses, or cause them to harmonize with human surroundings. If we will have what they give us, we must yet accept them as necessary evils. Therefore it is that, there being so many of them in so small a country, they are destroying rural England. By means of the first, and chiefly because of the others, the great towns encroach upon the country. This is true of all the great towns, but it is especially true

of London. London not only grows monstrously itself, but like some germs of corruption, it throws out prehensile feelers which draw other objects to it, to be changed into its own likeness, and made in fact part of itself. London town already in reality lies upon four counties, and spreads so rapidly, changing every place to London as it goes, that it seems as if in a not very remote future it must meet the off-shoots thrown out by other great towns, that it will absorb and assimilate them, and that England will become one great London, an island city of trade and manufacture and art, the political and commercial metropolis of a peerless empire, yet dependent for its food and its rural recreation upon other countries, which its imperial people will use as their grain fields and as their grazing and hunting grounds. "Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe."

Enough of rural England, however, still remains to make it the most beautiful country in the world to those who love to see nature humanized, and her spon-

any other country, the beauty which rural England spreads before his eyes more than doubles the temptation. I expected much ; but although I am a man and did not come from Sheba, I was obliged to borrow the words of the woman who did, and say that the half had not been told me. When Wordsworth wrote —

“ One impulse from a vernal wood  
May teach you more of man,  
Of moral evil, and of good,  
Than all the sages can,”

it was an English landscape that he had in his mind's eye. No true brother of the angle, no contemplative man whom any pursuit or taste tempts into communion with nature, even in our raw, rude country, can fail to apprehend and feel, although he may not quite comprehend, what Wordsworth endeavored to express by his somewhat extravagant utterance ; but in England its truth comes home to him with tenfold strength.<sup>1</sup> Nature there is informed with humanity ; there the landscape, without being artificial, has been redeemed from savagery. And this has been done not with purpose, but simply by man's taking nature to himself, to love her and to cherish. It is remark-

<sup>1</sup> The mood of Wordsworth's mind which is expressed in the stanza quoted above is that which is most characteristic. It found its finest and subtlest as well as its sweetest utterance in *The Daffodils*. If I were asked to point out a passage in Wordsworth's writings which would in a few words illustrate the peculiar trait of his genius, although not its full strength and range, I should choose the last two lines but two of *The Daffodils* ; the beauty and significance of which, however, grow out of their immediate context : —

“ I gazed, and gazed, but little thought  
What wealth the show to me had brought :  
For oft, when on my couch I lie,  
In vacant or in pensive mood  
*They flash upon that inward eye*  
*Which is the bliss of solitude ;*  
And then my heart with pleasure fills,  
And dances with the daffodils.”

able that a people so inferior in the arts of design should have been able so to treat nature that art may look to the result as a model, almost as a realized ideal. The beauty of English scenery is a set-off against many acres of painted canvas of which other peoples boast. Eye-full and soul-full with pleasure, I often thought it would be good if England could be preserved from further encroachment of towns and railways, and be kept beautiful for all the English peoples to go home to, and visit, and feel that they had the right of children in their father's house, although they had left it perforce for another.

In my country walks I was interested not only in the beauty of rural England, which in greater or less degree never failed to delight my eyes, but in the people; and indeed it was in my endeavors to observe them, and in my way to see places and buildings of note, that I found the beauty which I did not seek. I wished to know something by personal contact of the English country folk, the farmers and the peas-

cept that it seemed to show how little change had been made in men of his condition by the lapse of centuries. For it brought up at once to me that passage in "Piers Plowman's Creed," which even in my boyhood, and before I had pondered the sorrowful problem of life, had moved me to tears, in which the writer tells of his meeting with the poor man who hung upon the plow, whose hood was full of holes so that his hair came out, and whose toes looked out of his clouted shoes as he wallowed in the fen almost to his ankle; whose wife was with him using the goad, barefooted on the bare ice that the blood followed; and their children were there: —

"And al they songen o songe  
That sorwe was to heren;  
They crieden alle o cry,  
A careful note."

And this wretched man, when he sees Piers Plowman weeping, stills his children, lets the plow stand, asks him why he grieves, and says that if he lacks livelihood he shall share with him such good as God hath sent: — "Go we, leeve brother."

Passing the poor man and his child, I went to the cottage door, which proved not to be his. It was half open, and at the sound of my step a woman appeared. She was homely of feature, but pleasant of look, healthy seeming, and comfortably clad. She bade me "Good-even," which I returned, and asked if she could give me a glass of water, saying that I had had a long walk, and that there was no ale-house near. This I did because I had been told that the peasants were very shy of the curious, and resented sullenly the mere intrusion of their superiors. She answered, cheerily, "'Deed I can, sir, and I will.



But will ye walk in, sir, an' sit down. We're just havin' supper." This was just what I wanted, and more than I had hoped for, and I said, Yes, if she would n't let me disturb them. "'Deed an' ye won't, sir; an' if ye'd sit with us an' take a cup o' tea, ye'd be kindly welcome." Then, turning to her husband, who sat munching his supper in stolid but not ill-natured silence, — the usual mood of the inferior man animal here when not under excitement, — she said, "Mate, the gentleman wants a glass of water; step out and draw him some fresh." He obeyed in silence; and while he was out she said, "We've good water here, sir; sweet an' soft, an' it comes cool from the well." The water when it came was worthy of her praise, and was one of but two draughts of sweet, soft water that I had in England. For there all over the country (as I found it) the water is hard; it does not adapt itself to your thirsty throat; and when you wash, the soap does not mix with it, but forms a patchy scum with eyes that float

about their life. I say with them, but it was the woman who did all the talking, the man sitting silent, only uttering a few words or a simple "aye" when she appealed to him: "Mate, how is that?" or, "Mate, is n't that so?" I liked her use of "mate" instead of that unlovely word "husband."

The sum of my observation and information at this visit was as follows. The cottage was of three rooms, entered, after the first, in which we sat, one from the other. These rooms were about ten feet square, and the walls, which were of rough stone plastered, were about seven feet high. The rooms were ceiled, and the roof was thatched. For this cottage they paid half a crown (sixty-three cents) a week. The man earned twenty shillings a week, and the woman got washing and odd jobs to do. They were cheerful, and seemed to think themselves very comfortable. They complained of the odd sixpence in the rent (half a crown is two and sixpence), and thought that they ought to have the cottage for two shillings. If they could but do this and have a patch of ground for a vegetable garden, the woman said they "would be made;" but of the latter there was no hope. To my surprise, I found wherever I went among the peasants this absolute lack of a square foot of ground on which to grow a radish. What is the cause of the universal, or at least the general, unwillingness to let these poor people have the use of a few yards of idle land beside their cottages I did not learn, and cannot conjecture. It cannot be the value of the land, for at least as much as they could use is thrown out of cultivation by the very presence of the cottage. I afterwards found that this cottage and the fare and fortune of its inmates

were fairly representative of the housing and living of the peasants in such parts of England as I visited ; but I was not in the western counties, where, I believe, the peasants fare most hardly. This couple had no children, as, in answer to me, the woman said, with a droop in her voice that showed that she had ceased to hope for one. Poor creature ! if her natural longing had been satisfied, perhaps there would have been less comfort in her cottage and less cheerfulness in her face.

The landlord of the cottager is not, or is rarely, the squire or the lord of the manor. His landlord is the farmer ; and my observation and inquiry led me to the opinion that the farmers as a class are disposed to be hard upon the farm-laborers. It is they who refuse them little garden allotments ; it is they who exact for miserable hovels rents which are entirely out of proportion to their value, and to the rent of the ground on which they stand. It is the Eng-

my limited opportunities for observation, it would not become me to pronounce upon the social and political feelings of whole classes in England; but I believe the farmers to be the most conservative body in the kingdom, the least disposed to change, and to be the main-stay of the tory party.

The English farmer must be a man of some money capital. It is not uncommon for him to have from one thousand to five thousand pounds (that is from five thousand to twenty-five thousand dollars), and some farmers are worth much more than that. As none of his money is invested in the land which he tills, he has it all for current expense, as an improvement fund, and as a reserve. This gives him the position and the importance of a capitalist, and brings him a certain consideration even from the great land-holders; but it does not make him independent, or, I should say, even aspiring, with extremely rare exceptions. If crops are good, if his wife and his sons and daughters are healthy and do his will, and if the squire is "haffable" when they meet, he is content; and who shall say that he does not wisely? So long as his rent is paid with fair punctuality and his family live decent lives, he may be sure of not being disturbed; and indeed he is not uncommonly living in the same house in which his father and his grandfather lived before him, and his plows are following theirs along the old furrows. And if he cannot pay his rent, his landlord, the son or the grandson of theirs, would be an exceptional English squire if he were not ready to do anything in reason to make it easy for him in the present, and to help him in the future. But however prosperous, he does not think of such a thing as setting up for a gentleman; nor

does he seek to acquire the tastes or the habits of one, although he may be better able to afford them than many of those who have them by birth and breeding. The truth is, they would not suit him; to be obliged to live like a gentleman would be to him a daily affliction. He sometimes hunts a little; but hunting is a rough, out-o'-doors amusement, which may be enjoyed to the full by the dullest and coarsest of human creatures, as well as by their superiors in intellect and refinement. But here the English farmer generally stops in his direct contact with the gentry and his imitation of them. He reads little, and thinks less. He has his place in the social scale, and with that he is content. His wife and daughters are often more ambitious.

English cottages and farm-houses are generally picturesque objects in a landscape, their forms and colors being almost always pleasing in themselves and harmonious with their surroundings. And within

soaks and rots it, and their clapboard sides do not become reservoirs of cold dampness. Rheumatism is not so common among those who live in them as it is among the English rustic folk. In an English village, or along an English country road, you see more old men leaning upon sticks, or sunning themselves as they sit crooked over by their doors, than you do in the farming districts of New England and the Middle States.

Picturesque, too, as the English farm-house is at a distance, and picturesque as it often is within,—made so by old brown beams and red brick and mellow-tinted stone left in sight, and old tables and settles browned by the smoke and the use of generations,—when seen close by, it generally bears without, as it does within, the mark of the inferior condition and habits of its occupants. Sight and smell are offended by objects that are in unnecessary nearness; and there are no indications that the inhabitants are anything more than tillers of the ground, and that when work is done they put it and its belongings out of sight and out of mind, and change their occupation with their clothes. The family live generally in the kitchen, although there is a parlor, or keeping room, which is used on high days and holidays, and sometimes on other days in the evening.

I have in mind one of the farm-houses in which I was, which might be taken as a type of its class. The occupant paid £150 a year for one hundred and eighty acres with a comfortable stone house. The kitchen, where I found the family, was paved with large red brick, which is the common flooring of farm-house kitchens. Damp as it must be, it is pre-

ferred. A landlord told me that he had offered to put down plank floors, but that the offer had been declined. It might be reasonably supposed that the women would gladly change the bricks for wood; but they have been accustomed to the bricks, and they cling to them. Certainly the advantage in appearance is largely on the side of the old flooring. I remember another farm-house kitchen in which I drank buttermilk, which with its unceiled beams, its old oaken window casings and settles, its gigantic chimney-piece of the same, its soft, sombre plaster, its red brick floor, and rows of red flower-pots standing behind the lattice in the deep window, presented one of the richest and most charming combinations of color that I ever saw. And it was a notably home-like-looking place, with individual traits and a physiognomy of its own, to which one might become attached; being in this respect far superior to the possibly more comfortable, but utterly blank and char-

sat mumchance. The cause of this of course I do not know; but it occurred to me that it might be his position. He knows little more than the peasant, and can talk but little better; and yet he has a consciousness of superiority which makes him, in the presence of his betters, ashamed of his great mental inequality with them, and therefore he is silent. Certainly, the furnishing of this parlor showed the barest possible condition of mind in those for whom it was prepared. There was a heavy, clumsy old mahogany sideboard, evidently looked upon with great respect, upon which stood some old decanters and glasses, deeply cut and very ugly; upon the walls were three or four colored prints of the cheapest kind, ugly also; on the table was a large Bible and an almanac, or some book of the sort; and these, with the chairs, one of which was a rocker, completed the furnishing of the room, compared with which the kitchen was cheerful and attractive. The holder of such a farm as this in New England or the Middle States would have taken me into another sort of room, would have received me more on a footing of equality, and would have had more to say in reply to my inquiries. Whether he would have been so good a farmer I very much doubt; whether he would have been a more respectable man, or even a happier, I shall not pretend to decide.

An English village is not at all like one in New England; at least I saw none such, and I walked through scores of them, north, south, and east. Instead of the long, wide street, with its great elms and maples, on which are the churches and meeting-houses, the houses of the principal farmers, of the clergyman, the lawyer, and the physician, as well as



of the minor people, an English village shows a knot of little brick, or stone, or antique beam and plaster houses, very close together, and mostly without grass or trees of any kind. There is an ale-house, which has for its sign and name the head or body of some wild beast of impossible color, or the arms of the nearest nobleman or gentleman, a shop or two, and in the middle the town pump. These villages generally belong bodily to the bearer of the arms aforesaid, and in some cases they are not more than half a mile apart. It impressed me strangely when a gentleman who was driving me through one of these said, as we passed a group of houses, from one of which a coat of arms hung out, "This is Lord ——'s village." "Then," I replied, "that one we drove through last [it was about fifteen minutes before] was yours." "Yes," he said, with a little smile at my question. He had said nothing of it as we passed through.

One of the remarkable conditions of rural Eng-

nificance may be gathered from the fact that it contained no shop, and not even an ale-house. The absence of this customary place of refreshment (where you may be pretty sure of good beer and good bread and cheese, if not of a good chop) caused me, after I had walked out a few miles into the country around, to look about me for luncheon. Two pretty little cottages at the end of a short lane attracted my attention, and I resolved to try them. As I walked up the lane I passed three boys playing, whose names, oddly enough, were Tom, Dick, and Harry. After a few words, I proposed that each of them should accept a penny. The proposition was received in silence, but with a delight manifested by flushed cheeks and brightened eyes, and, when the pennies had been bestowed, by a mutual exhibition of them, accompanied by that twist of the head which means so much in a boy, and which is of no race or people; or if it be peculiar to Anglo-Saxons, then all boys of English blood may pity the French and German and other boys who have it not. The like sum, however, would have elicited no such signs of pleasure from "American" boys. But in England a penny is a possession to a child, of whatever rank. One day a little lady, some six or seven years old, who was sitting on my knee, while her younger sister sat with mamma, hard by, said to me with an amusing air of importance, "I had a penny yesterday," — the room in which she made this announcement was hung with antique tapestry that was given to one of her ancestors by a king, — "and I had it," she went on, "for reading." Whereupon her little ladyship opposite spoke up, saying, "And I had a penny, too; and I had it for not reading," at which charming *non*

*sequitur* there was a merry peal of laughter from mamma and me that greatly disconcerted the little damsel. I thought at the time how much better this restriction as to money was than that lavish use of it to which "American" children are accustomed. A young lady whom I knew well was at a famous school on the continent of Europe, where she had not a few titled school-mates. Certain exercises being required which were mere manual drudgery, and a certain orderly arrangement of the toilette table, *et cetera*, my fair friend, being somewhat lazily disposed, was able by her excess of pocket money over that of her noble companions to have her exercise copied by a princess, and her toilette table kept in order by a countess. As to which I think that, looking forward, the discipline of the noble young ladies was of better omen than that of the New-York merchant's daughter.

But I am long on my way to the cottages, where

Notwithstanding the condition which I have described, the aspect of the place was cheerful, much more cheerful than that of many "best parlors" in which I have been. Perhaps this cheerfulness was somewhat owing to the fact that it was a bright, genial day, and that a mellow light and a soft air entered the door with me: perhaps, also, to the fact that one of three women whom I found seated before the chimney (from habit, for there was no fire) was a handsome mother, who was suckling her child, which sweet sight, with charming freedom from shame, she did not hesitate to allow me to enjoy. But no small part of the attraction of the room was a flowering vine which climbed up the cottage wall and strayed in through the open lattice. And there, too, in this humble habitation, stood a row of pots with flowers, common flowers, the grandest of them a geranium; but all were well cared for and nearly all were blooming.

Nothing struck me more forcibly as peculiar to the lower classes in England, or won me more in their favor, than their love of flowers. It is universal. Go where I would, in the abode of the poorest farm-laborer, through the back streets of little country towns, where the houses were hovels grimmer and gloomier than any cottage I entered, I saw flowers. Sometimes it was a single flower that could have cost nothing, set in an old broken tea-pot or other shard of earthenware; but it was there, and it was put in the window, and plainly was prized and tended. The beautiful feeling of which this is a manifestation seems to be almost lost to us. For it has absolutely nothing in common with that fashion of cutting flowers off by the head and making them up into huge,

artificial masses for decorative purposes at feasts and at funerals, which has prevailed among us for many years. That fashion, on the contrary, is actually at war with this feeling; for it destroys the very beauty which the flower-lover so much prizes; it does away with the character of the flower, which is only to be seen as it stands upon its stem and amid its leaves; and it deprives the flower nurse of her tender pleasure. This flower-loving and flower-tending, although of course it has no moral significance, no more than Robespierre's love of cats, seems to me a very charming trait in the character of English women.

After giving the woman with the child good-day, I asked her (for she plainly was at home) if she could give me some bread and milk, mentioning as my excuse that even if I walked back to the village it had no public-house. She replied pleasantly, "No offense, sir, but I'm sorry I can't give you any milk; we've no cow." Whereupon there was a consultation between her and the two old women, who sat

he sat flat upon the road, with a heap of small square stones between his legs, at which he pegged away with a hammer having a small head and a long handle. I stopped and talked with him. He had on a pair of wire goggles to protect his eyes from the splinters of the stone. They stood well out from his face, and as he lifted his head to answer my greeting he had the look of a large, benevolent lobster set upon end in the road-way. He was not stolid, but talked intelligently, speaking very good English, and seemed cheerful and contented. His wage was eighteen shillings a week ; and as he had now no one dependent upon him he was quite at his ease. That at his age, he being certainly sixty-five years old, he should sit all day upon a damp road-way and smite small stones into smaller pieces he seemed to take as the ordinary and inevitable course of things. I learned from him that the wages paid in that neighborhood were, for plowing twenty shillings a week, for harvesting twenty shillings, for digging and piece work eighteen shillings. On my telling him that he would get nineteen shillings that week, and proving it to him, he was very grateful. I turned away and resumed my walk and he his hammering.

I soon found the house to which I had been sent, and the mistress was at home ; and a very comfortable body she was to have about a house, ample, healthy, very cheerful, and, without being at all pretty, not uncomely. I made a hungry man's request. Her reply was prompt and cheery. Indeed I could have some bread and milk, and cheese too, if I would walk in and sit. This I did at once, taking a seat by a small table by the kitchen fire (for it was the kitchen) ; and while she went off on her Eve's

business, just as if I had been an archangel, I looked about me. All that I saw was very homely; but comfort and plenty were manifest on every side, with neatness and order. I got a glimpse of the living room through a half-open door, and it was much more attractive than what I saw in the south of England. Indeed, the farm-houses and even the cottages in Lancashire seemed to me better in every respect than those in the southern and eastern shires.

My hostess soon returned, and set a pitcher of milk (she would have called it a jug, and so would her betters, but it was a pitcher), a loaf of bread, and a big wedge of cheese before me, and bade me welcome. I fell to, and she turned to an ironing table and began to sprinkle clothes that lay in a large buck-basket. As I ate and she worked we chatted; and I learned that her husband was a small farmer, paying for twenty acres of land, this nice stone house, with a stable and barn, twenty pounds a year, if I remember aright. Her Goodman was kind to her. (I

impressed. In the newly plowed fields the ground turned up a dark, rich loam, and the furrows across a twelve-acre field were drawn as straight as if they had been ruled. I had observed this highly finished plowing elsewhere in England. In some fields, for a reason that I know not, there was an alternation of four or five furrows with an unplowed green space of about the same width all across the field. The lines were drawn so accurately, and the sides of the unplowed spaces were so exactly parallel, that the effect was as if a gigantic piece of green music-paper had been spread upon the earth. The farm-houses and their out-buildings were substantial, comfortable, and in good repair, and I passed some well-trimmed hedges that were quite ten feet high. As I walked I was conscious of a difference between this country and that in the middle and southern shires from which I had just come. At first I did not see to what the different impression was owing; but all at once it came upon me, — the land was level and there were no trees. As far as I could see, all around me, the land lay flat, or in very gentle undulation, and there was scarcely a tree in sight. The only green was that of the fields and the hedges; and the latter were confined to the grounds just around the houses. This absence of trees and scarcity of hedges deprived the landscape of what we regard as its peculiarly English traits. But the notion that the hedge is the universal fence in England is erroneous. Even in the south, where hedges are most common, post and rail fences are even more common; for the hedge is used chiefly on the road-line, and to mark the more important divisions of property. Elsewhere, post and rail fences and palings are frequently found.



The hedges that line the roads are generally not more than three feet and a half high, and are not thick, but grow so thin and hungrily that the light shines through them. In various parts of Essex I found miles of ugly board-fence, and palings along the sides of the roads, and houses built of clapboards. There were not so many trees nor such fine ones as I saw elsewhere ; the sides of the roads were ragged, the hedges low and thin. Indeed, it would be difficult to find a difference between some parts of rural Essex and the neglected parts of the flat country in New England, New York, or New Jersey.

Near houses, especially in suburban places, brick walls are common ; and I observed in these a fact which seemed significant. In most cases I saw that the walls in such places had been raised by an addition of some two or three feet. The upper courses of bricks were plainly discernible to be of a make different from that of the original wall, and the joint

in line. Now such an arrangement of trees in an open field is almost certain evidence that the line in which they stand was once that of a fence of some kind; and these trees therefore bore witness to the increase of the size of fields in England in late years, — a natural accompaniment of an increase in the size of farms and holdings generally. The Lancashire fields past which I now was walking were free from these trees and from hedges. I cannot but believe that they had been removed for purposes of agricultural thrift: for trees in fields and hedges between them are greedy devourers of the nourishment that is needed for the crops. I found a plowman sitting on a rail fence, but he could tell me nothing about this, although he seemed to be a sensible fellow. "The land was as he had allus knowed it." He gave me the same information as to wages that I received from my old lobster friend, and like him praised the soil without stint. I found all the Lancashire country folk proud of their land, and with good reason.

My road soon became very lonely. I had not met one human creature since I ate my luncheon; but now not even a human habitation was in sight. The road narrowed and wound about, following the course of a sluggish little stream, which, with alders and ragged bushes stooping over it was always at my right hand, and began to be offensive to me. What business had it there, stealing along in noiseless shadow? It was neither beautiful nor useful, but a mere ditch of running water. I began to hate it. The sun was going down, darkened by heavy dun clouds, casting a gloom upon the landscape. As I walked on I thought, Why should not some of these people that I have seen this afternoon, that plow-

man on the fence, for instance, murder me and throw me into that hateful stream? The few sovereigns that I have with me and my watch would be ample temptation; and if any one or two of them should do it they would quite surely escape detection. For I should not soon be missed. The friend whom I left in Liverpool, even if I did not return within a day or two, would merely suppose that I was off on some traveler's expedition, and would await letters for a week or perhaps a fortnight, may be, before making any inquiry. And if inquiry were made, I might possibly be traced to the farm-house where I took my luncheon, but no farther; for in all this distance of some miles I had not seen man, woman, or child. Such things are often done in England, and this is just the time and place and occasion.

The ideas of time and place suddenly suggested to me that to be back in Liverpool that evening I must be at the railway station at a certain hour, and I was miles away from it. I looked at my watch, and

## CHAPTER IX.

### ENGLISH MEN.

ONE of the earliest records of modern history in regard to the race which peopled the Old England and the New refers to its beauty. Most of us have heard the story: how three young captives, brought from an almost unknown island on the verge of civilization, and indeed at the western limit of the then known world, were exposed for sale in Rome; and how Gregory the Great, not yet Pope, seeing them, was struck by their beauty, and asked what they were, and being told, *Angli* (English), replied, "*Non Angli, sed angeli*" (not Angles, but angels), — which was a tolerable pun for a future Pope and saint. This was twelve hundred years ago; and since that time the English race has enjoyed the reputation (subject to some carping criticism, due to the self-love of other peoples) of being the handsomest in the world. It is well deserved; indeed, if it were not, it would long ago have been jealously extinguished.

Not improbably, however, the impression made upon Gregory was greatly due to the fair complexion, blue eyes, and golden brown hair of the English captives, which, indeed, are mentioned in the story. For Southern Europe is peopled with dark-skinned, dark-haired races; and the superior beauty of the blonde type was recognized by the painters, who always,

period, unless to external influences of great modifying power there were added such an intermingling of races as has not yet taken place here more than in England itself, although plainly it is to come in future generations. Down to twenty or thirty years ago the intermarriage of Yankees — by which name, for lack of another, I designate people of English blood born in this country — with Irish and Germans was so rare as practically, in regard to this question, not to exist; and at that period there was not in England itself a more purely English people than that of New England.

What Horace found to be true of the effect of a migration across the Adriatic, or the *Ægean*, or the Mediterranean, is equally true of one across the vast, storm-vexed Atlantic. Englishmen remain English, Frenchmen French, Germans German, and Irishmen Irish, even unto the third and the fourth generation. It is not lightly that I say this; not without long and

under the influence of American skies for eight generations, — whether at this day there is in them any greater modification of race characteristics than might be reasonably expected if each one of these persons had been brought to this country in his early youth.

The notion of English degeneracy in "America" has, however, been rapidly dying out in Europe, and even in England during the last ten or fifteen years. The change has been brought about partly by the events of our civil war. For the blindest prejudice saw that that war was not fought by a physically degenerate people, and partly by the increase of knowledge obtained, not from carping travelers writing books to please a carping public, but from personal observation. This I know, not by inference, but from Englishmen and others who have been here, and who have not written books. The belief, formerly prevalent, that "American" women had in their youth pretty doll faces, but at no period of life womanly beauty of figure, is passing away before a knowledge of the truth; and I have heard it scouted here by Englishmen, who, pointing to the charming evidence to the contrary before their eyes, have expressed surprise that the traveling book-writers, who had given them their previous notions on the subject, could have so misrepresented the truth. A colonel in the British army, who had been all over the world, and with whom I was in New England during the war, at a time when a large number of our volunteers were home on furlough, expressed constantly his surprise at the "fine men" he saw going about in uniform, the equals of whom he said that he had never seen as a whole in any army; although he did not hesitate to express his dislike of their uniform,

or his disgust at the slouching, slovenly way in which they carried themselves. I was ready to believe what he said ; for I had then just seen the Coldstreams in Montreal ; and I had before seen the Spanish regular troops in Cuba, who, even the regiment of the Queen, were so small that they looked to me like toy soldiers to be kept in a box.

After I had been in London a week or two, having previously visited other places, a London friend, who had twice visited "the States," said to me, "Well, I suppose you've been looking at the people here and comparing them with those you've left at home?" "Yes, of course." "Do you find much difference in them really?" "No; very little; almost none." "You're right, — quite right. There may be a little more fullness of figure and a little more ruddiness; but it's been greatly exaggerated, — greatly." One reason for this exaggeration I learned from the remarks of two English friends to me in this country.

would be more stout old men and women." The other, a lady, of like social position and opportunities of observation, who also did not hesitate in her criticisms, remarked that the chief difference in appearance between people of the same condition here and in England was that here she "did n't see any fat old men." *She* said nothing about fat old women; not, however, that she herself was either fat or old.

There is this difference among old people, although even this has been exaggerated; and it is this which gives a certain color of truth to the notion I have referred to. English men and women do not always grow stout and red-faced as they grow old; but after they have passed middle age more of them do tend to rubicundity and to protuberant rotundity of figure than people of the same age do in "America." The cause, I am quite sure, is simply — beer. Both the color and the rotundity come to a large proportion of the "Americans" who live in England and drink English beer, in English allowance; which, it need hardly be said, could not be the case if there had been any essential change in the type of the race. But among men under forty and women under thirty, the difference either in complexion or figure is almost inappreciable.

As to the women, there are at least as many in England who are spare and angular of figure as here, and of those who have not passed thirty I think rather more. The London "Spectator" said some years ago, in discussing the Banting diet, I believe, that "scragginess was more common in England among women than stoutness;" and it is remarkable that the French caricatures of English women always represent them as thin, bony, and sharp-featured.



In this of course there is a little malice ; but it shows the impression left upon the French people by their near neighbors. I cannot do better here than to offer my readers, in the following passage, a share in one of my letters written home ; it has at least the advantage of recording on the spot impressions received by me after careful examination under the most favorable circumstances. I was writing about the beauty of the parks : —

“It is amazing to see the great space of this little island that these English folk have reserved for air and health and beauty ; and it is for all, — the poorest and meanest, as well as the richest and noblest ; there are no privileged classes in this. As to the effect upon their health, I suppose it must be something, but it shows for very little. G—— [a gentleman who is very strong upon the subject of degeneracy, which I have always doubted] will laugh, and say that it was a foregone conclusion with me ; but to set aside my inference he will be obliged to take the position

and cathedral towns ; I know the human physiognomy of all quarters of London pretty well ; I have seen the Guards and the Heavy Dragoons ; and I say without any hesitation that thus far I find that the men and the women are generally smaller and less robust than ours, and above all that the women are mostly sparer in figure and less blooming than ours. The men are ruddier, on the whole ; that is, there are more very ruddy men here ; but the number of men without color in their cheeks seems to be nearly the same as with us. The apparent inconsistency of what I have said is due to the fact that the ruddy men and women here are generally so very red that they produce a great impression of redness, an impression that lasts and remains salient in the memory. A delicately graduated and healthy bloom is not very common. But the little London 'gent,' with whom Leech has made us so familiar, you meet everywhere in the great city. Sunday before last, loitering in the cloisters of Westminster, I stopped to look at a tablet in the wall. There were three of these men before me, and the number soon increased to seven. I looked over *the hats* — round felt hats — of the whole seven without raising my chin. I remember that, like Rosalind, I am 'more than common tall,' but I never did anything like that at home. At the Horse Guards they put their finest men as mounted sentinels on each side of the gate. Well, they are fine fellows, and would be very uncomfortable chaps to meet, except in a friendly way. A detachment of them riding up St. James's Street, the other morning, with their cuirasses like mirrors, and the coats of their big black horses almost as bright, was a spectacle which it seemed to me could not be surpassed for its union of military splendor and the promise of bitter business in a fight ; but Maine, or Vermont, or Connecticut, or Kentucky can turn out whole regiments of bigger and stronger men. Colonel M——, whom I met in Canada, said the same to me when he thought he was talking to an Englishman. I wonder that he ever forgave me the things

he said to me during his brief self-deception ; for they were true. But he was a good fellow, and bore no malice. Nevertheless, you sometimes meet here a very fine man, or a big, blooming beauty, and in either case the impression is stronger and more memorable than in a like case it is apt to be with us ; chiefly, I think, because of their dress and ‘set up,’ which in such cases — as in that of the Guards and Dragoons — is apt to be very pronounced.”

I will add here, in passing, that this English “set up,” particularly in the case of almost all Englishmen of any pretensions, is distinctive, and is in a great measure the cause of the impression of superior good looks and strength on their side. It appears in a marked degree in all military persons, rank and file as well as officers, and in the police force, the men of which are on the whole inferior in stature and bulk to ours, — leaving the big Broadway squad (most of them Yankees) out of the question, — and yet it is far superior in appearance to ours, owing to the “set up” of the men, and the way in which they carry

the most delicately blooming complexions, and the finest figures that I saw in England were among them. In a letter written from the Rose Inn at Canterbury, a cosy, comfortable old hostelry, I find the following passage, which is to the purpose : —

“ I ate my bacon and eggs this morning in the coffee-room, where, at another table, were three queer English-women, yet nice looking, — apparently a mother and two daughters. The elder daughter was, I will not say a lathy girl, but very slim, not only in the waist, but above and below it. The mother and the younger were plump and rosy, absurdly alike, and with that cocked-up nose which is one of the very few distinctive peculiarities of feature that you see here, — but even this is not common; and their black hair was curled in tight curls all over their heads. I was struck by this, because curling hair is comparatively rare here, and I had expected to find it common. Theirs was cut just like a man's, and plainly so because, if it were allowed to grow long, it would have been impossible to dress it in woman fashion. They were very jolly and pleasant, chaffing each other in low, soft voices, and breaking out in rich, sweet laughter. They looked like boys masquerading in women's clothes; for the eldest was quite young looking, and may have been an elder sister. The youngest, who was some seventeen or eighteen years old, looked very fair and blooming across the room; but when I came close to her, which I had an opportunity of doing, I found that her color, both white and red, was coarse, which is very often the case here when there is color. In the mother, or eldest sister, this coarseness was apparent even at a distance. But see : — Lady — and her daughters, although pretty and elegant, had no tinge of color in their cheeks, and they were all as thin as rails; and the girls' hair, as well as their mother's, was as straight as fiddle-strings. I came here expecting to see golden curls in plentiful crops, or at least not uncommonly. But it seems to me that I have n't seen

such a powerful, finely formed, and perfectly healthy man as he is, and never any finer or healthier. That would be impossible. And as he is so was his father. Were they exceptions? Only of a sort that constantly occur among real Yankees, — "Americans" whose families have been in the country for generations, and who are the only proper examples of the influence of the climate and the social conditions of the country.

I have, perhaps, said too much upon this subject of the comparative physical condition of the race in the two countries; but I have been led to do so because of the very great inconsistency I found between the facts and the common notion as to stout English men and lean "Americans," blooming, buxom English women and pale, slender "American" women, — a notion which one writer has repeated, parrot-like, after the other, until even we ourselves have accepted it without question. Like many other notions which

with English people. Two of my fellow-passengers I selected in my mind as notably and typically English, not only in person, but in bearing. They proved to be, one a Massachusetts Yankee and the other a Western man ; but both had from association contracted English habits of dress and of manner. Two Englishwomen, however, attracted my particular attention. One was, I think, the very largest human female I ever saw outside of a "show." She was a fearful manifestation of the enormous development of solid flesh which the British fair sometimes attain. As she stood by her husband she was the taller from the ear upward. She must have weighed about twenty stone. I think that a plumb line dropped from the front of her corsage would have reached the deck without touching her ample skirts. Her tread was hippopotamic. And yet she showed traces of beauty, and not improbably had been a fine, fair girl ; and even at the present time she managed to effect a very palpable waist. I mused wonderingly upon the process by which she did this ; but still more upon that sad gradual enormification by which she passed from a tall blooming beauty into her present tremendous proportions. The other was exactly the reverse. She could hardly be called ill-looking in the face ; but her pale, blank, unfeatured countenance reminded one instantly of a sheep. She was a washed-out and, although young, a faded creature, with no more shape than my forefinger. And yet she was a perfect English type, and so like some of John Leech's women that I could not look at her without internal laughter.<sup>1</sup> Her husband — for even

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Du Maurier, characterist rather than caricaturist, gives this sheep face to his typical Duchess of Stilton, and to her two daughters. See *Punch* for February 26, 1881.

such women by some mysterious process known to themselves will get husbands — was like unto her in face, in feature, and in expression; and yet he was so strikingly, so aggressively British in look and in manner that I heard some Yankees on board say that they would like to kick him. At first I somewhat shared their prejudice, of which, before we landed I learned to be ashamed; for I found him a very intelligent, well-informed, pleasant man, reserved in his manners, and although firm in his opinions, which were strongly British, very respectful of other men's, and very careful of giving offense. His union of firmness and courtesy seemed to me worthy of admiration; and if he did wish to kick any of the Yankees on board, for which in one or two cases I could have forgiven him, I am sure that he never let the desire manifest itself in their presence.

Another prevalent notion, which is reciprocal between the people of the two countries is mistaken

the women of a race should be handsomer than the men, and *vice versa*.

It is nevertheless true that the men in England are on the whole more attractive to the eye than the women, and that the women in "America" are generally much more attractive than the men. The cause of this is a fact very distinctive of the social surface of the two countries. I have spoken of the "set up" and the bearing of the men in England. It is very remarkable, and is far superior to anything of the kind that is found even among the most cultivated people in this country, except in comparatively rare individual cases. But in England it is common; it is the rule. There, from the middle classes up, a slovenly man is a rare exception. There men are almost universally neat and tidy, and they carry themselves with a conscious self-respect. They do not slouch. They do not go about, even in the morning, with coats unbuttoned, skirts flying, and their hands in their overcoat pockets. They dress soberly, quietly, with manly simplicity, but almost always in good taste, and with notable neatness. They are manly-looking men, with an air of conscious manhood. Moreover, in England the man is still recognized as the superior. England has been called the purgatory of horses and the paradise of women. But that saying came from the continent of Europe, where women, except in the very highest and most cultivated classes, are not treated with that tenderness and consideration for their weakness and their womanly functions which I am inclined to think is somewhat peculiar to the English race.

I should call England the paradise of men; for there the world is made for them; and women are



happy in making it so. An Englishman who is the head of a family is not only master of his house, but of the whole household. His will is recognized as the law of that household. No one thinks of disputing it. It is not deemed unreasonable that in the house which he provides and keeps up, his comfort and his convenience should be first considered, or that, as he is responsible for his household both to the law and to society, authority should go with responsibility. And yet — perhaps for this very reason — wives there have the household affairs more absolutely in their hands than they have here. A man whose absolute authority is acknowledged, practically as well as theoretically, is very ready to make concessions and to lay aside what at any time he may assume. Real monarchs, like the Czars or like the Tudors, are careless of the protection of royal etiquette. The consciousness of this acknowledged, or rather unquestioned, superiority shows itself in the men's faces and in their bearing simple and unpre-

The latter may be, and generally is, as handsome physically as the former; he may be, and generally is, as good morally: but the one generally shows for all that he is, and perhaps for more, while the other does not, and frequently does for less. And yet again: — among such men in England as those whom I have described another sort, who, for example, say “had n’t oughter” and “have came,” and who spit upon the floor, are not generally found mingling. They are kept in social pens by themselves. And thus in judging of English society they are left out.

## CHAPTER X.

### ENGLISH WOMEN.

A LADY whom I had the honor and the pleasure of taking in to dinner at a country house near London, and whom I had soon found to be one of those simple-minded, good-natured, truth-telling women who are notably common in England, spoke to me about some ladies who on a previous day had attracted her attention, adding, "I knew they were Americans." "How?" I asked. "Oh, we always know American women!" "But how, pray?" She thought a moment, and answered, "By their beauty, — they are almost always pretty, if not more, — by their fine

The types are the same in both countries; but they seem to come near to perfection oftener here than there. Beauty of feature, however, although rarer, is sometimes found more clearly defined in England. The mouth in particular, when it is beautiful, is more statuesque. The curves are more decided, and at the junction of the red of the lips with the white there is a delicately raised outline which marks the form of the feature in a very noble way. This may also be said of the nostril. It gives a chiseled effect to those features which is not so often found in "America;" but the nose itself, the brow, and the set and carriage of the head are generally finer among "Americans." In both countries, however, the head is apt to be too large for perfect proportion. This is a characteristic defect of the English type of beauty. Its effect is seen in Stothard's figures, in Etty's, and in those of other English painters. Another defect is in the heaviness of the articulations. Plump arms are not uncommon, but really fine arms are rare; and fine wrists are still rarer. Such wrists as the Viennoise women have — of which I saw a wonderful example in the Viennoise wife of a Sussex gentleman — are almost unknown among women of English race in either country. It is often said, even in England, that the feet of "American" women are more beautiful than those of Englishwomen. This I am inclined to doubt. The feet may be smaller here; and they generally look smaller because Englishwomen wear larger and heavier shoes. They are obliged to do so because they walk more, and because of their moister climate. But mere smallness is not beauty either in the feet or in any other part of the body. Beauty is the result of shape,

proportion, and color; and feet are often cramped out of shape and out of proportion in other countries than China. To be beautiful the foot should seem the fit support for the body, in rest or in motion. It is said by some persons, who by saying it profess to know, that nature, prodigal of charms to Englishwomen in bust, shoulders, and arms, is chary of them elsewhere, and that their beauty of figure is apt to stop at the waist. Upon this point I do not venture to give an opinion; but I am inclined to doubt the judgment in question upon general physiological principles. The human figure is the development of a germ; and it is not natural that, whatever may be the case with individuals, the type of a whole race in one country should present this inconsistency. Possibly those who started this notion were unfortunate in their occasions of observation and comparison.

There is more beauty in the south of England than in the north. When I left Birmingham on my

Much has been said about the complexion of the women of England, which has been greatly praised. I did not find it exceptionally beautiful. It is often fresh, oftener ruddy, but still oftener coarse. A delicate, finely-graduated bloom is not common; and the white is still oftener not like that of a lily, or, better, of a white rose, but of some much coarser object in nature. Pale, sallow women are quite as common as they are in any of the United States with which I am acquainted. It is true that in making these odious comparisons I cannot forget certain women, too common in "America," who seem to be composed in equal parts of mind and leather, the elements of body and soul being left out so far as is consistent with existence in human form. But such women are also to be found in England, although perhaps in fewer numbers than here.<sup>1</sup>

As to dress, that, as a man, I must regard as a purely adventitious and an essentially unimportant matter. If a woman be beautiful, or charming without positive beauty, a man cares very little in what she is dressed, if she but seems at ease in her apparel, and its color is becoming and harmonious. Moreover, there is no greater mistake than the assumption that being dressed in good taste is indicative of good breeding, of education, or of social ad

<sup>1</sup> I find, in the not very justifiable description given in a New York newspaper of a distinguished English family resident in an "American" town, the following paragraph, from which I omit the name: —

"The young daughters of the — family are described as tall and slender, with sweet but rather plain faces, and complexions of that sallow paleness supposed to be unknown to consumers of the roast beef and plum pudding of England. They dress with the greatest plainness, their abundant light hair braided and tied with ribbons, their dresses rather short and free from unnatural expansion, and their shoes, which are not at all diminutive, have soles thicker than any American shoemaker would care to make."

vantage of any kind. Nor is it even a sign of good taste in any other particular. You shall see a woman who has come out of the slums, and whose life is worthy of her origin and her breeding, and she shall dress herself daily, morning, noon, and night, with such an exquisite sense of fitness in all things, with such an instinctive appreciation of harmony of outline and color, that your eye will be soothed with the sight of her garments ; and she shall nevertheless be vulgar in mind and manners, sordid in soul, in her life equally gross and frivolous. And the converse is no less true. Women most happy in the circumstances of their birth and breeding, intelligent, cultivated, charming, of whose sympathy in regard to anything good or beautiful you may be sure, will dress themselves in such an incongruous, heterogeneous fashion that the beauty which they often possess triumphs with difficulty over their effort to adorn it.

I feel, therefore, that I am saying very little in

look at her. This was not an uncommon, but a characteristic instance. Such combinations may be justly regarded as the rule in Englishwomen's dress. For purple they have strong liking. They not only wear it in gowns, but they use it for trimming, in bands and flounces, in ribbons, in feathers. They combine it with all other colors. An Englishwoman seems to think herself "made" if she can deck herself in some way with purple silk or velvet, or ribbons or feathers. Of course I am excepting from these remarks a few who have intuitive good taste, and other few who employ French *modistes*, and who submit without question to their authority. The latter condition is essential; for even when the main body of an Englishwoman's dress is in good taste, she is very apt to destroy its effect by some incongruous addition from her stores of heterogeneous jewels, or by some other ornament, — a collar, a cape, a *fichu*, or a ribbon. They have a sad way of putting forlorn things about their necks and on their heads which is very depressing, unless it is astonishing, which sometimes happens. An Englishwoman will be tolerably well dressed, and then will make a bundle of herself by tying up her neck and shoulders in a huge piece of lace; or she will wear specimens of two or three sets of jewels; or she will put a colored feather in her hair, or a bonnet on her head, that would tempt a tyrant to bring it to the block. I remember seeing a peeress whose family was noble in the Middle Ages riding with an "American" lady who had not as much to spend in a year as the other had in a week; but the former was so obtrusively ill dressed and the latter with such good taste and simplicity that, both being unusually intelligent, both perfectly well bred and



self-possessed, and both fine healthy women, a person ignorant of their rank would have been likely to mistake the latter for the noblewoman.

It has been said that Englishwomen dress better in full evening dress than in what is known as *demi-toilette*. I cannot think so. It is not the English dress that then looks better, but the English woman; that is, if she has fine shoulders, breasts, and arms. It is the beauty that is revealed, the woman pure and simple, that pleases the eye, just as is the case elsewhere. For the things that an Englishwoman will put on, or put half off herself, in the evening, are amazing to behold. An Englishwoman in full dress who has not a fine figure is even more dowdy than she is in the morning. For then she is likely to be at least neat and tidy, and she may wear a gown that is comparatively unobtrusive in form and color. Indeed, the best dress that the average Englishwoman wears is that in which she walks, which is apt to be of some

their beauty ; and more could not be said even for the work of Worth himself. One of many I particularly remember, with whom I took five o'clock tea at the house of a clergyman of distinction, and who bore a name that may be found in the "Peveril of the Peak." Her bright intelligence and her rich beauty (her oval cheek was olive) would have made me indifferent to her dress had it been a homespun bed-gown. But shall I ever forget the beautiful curves and tint of that soft-gray broad-leafed felt hat and feather, the elegance of the dark carriage dress that harmonized so well with it, or the perfect glove upon the hand that was held out so frankly to bid me good-by? No, fair British friends, it is not you that I mean ; it is those other women whom I saw, but did not know.

It is because of the average Englishwoman's sad failure in dressing herself that the notion has got abroad that Englishmen are finer looking than Englishwomen. For the dress of the men is notably in good taste. It is simple, manly, neat ; and although sober in tint and snug in cut, it is likely to have its general sobriety lightened up with a little touch of bright, warm color. On the other hand, the dress of "American" men is generally far, very, very far, inferior to that of the women in the corresponding conditions of life. This helps to produce the corresponding mistaken notion that the women in "America" are handsomer than the men ; upon the incorrectness and essential absurdity of which I have already commented.

As to another attributed superiority of the Yankee woman I must express my surprised dissent. It is not uncommon to hear their intelligence and their

necessarily inferior in all these respects, who are absorbed in business, and who know little beyond their business, except what can be learned from the hurried reading of newspapers not of the highest type of journalism?

In England there is not only accumulated wealth, but accumulated culture; and of this the result appears hardly more in the men than in the women. It could not be otherwise. Englishwomen are companions and friends and helps to their fathers, their husbands, to all the men of their household. They are not absorbed in the mere external affairs of society; and society is not entirely in their hands. Men, men of mature years, form the substance of English society; they give it its tone; women, its grace and its ornament. Even in the Englishwoman's drawing-room the Englishman is looked up to and treated with deference. The talk and the tone must be such as he approves. She finds her pleasure as well as her duty in making it such as pleases him. She is even there his companion, his friend, his help. No matter how clever or brilliant she may be, she does not seek *tenir salon*, like the French female *bel esprit*. No matter how beautiful or how fashionable she may be, she does not leave him out of her society arrangements; unless, indeed, in either case, she chooses to set propriety at naught, and brave an accusation of "bad form." And should she attempt this, she would in most cases soon be checked by a very decided interposition of marital authority. One result of all this is a soberer tone in mixed society than we are accustomed to, and the discussion of graver topics in general conversation.

And yet in the English household the woman is quite supreme, — much more so, I think, than she is in “America.” She really manages all household affairs, troubling her husband with no details, but being careful to manage in such a way as to meet his wishes. For, as I have said before, the wish of the master of an English household is the law of that household. Notwithstanding which, I have been led to the firm belief that henpecking is far more common in England than it is with us, and that curtain lectures are much oftener delivered there than here. “Mrs. Caudle’s Curtain Lectures” would hardly have suggested themselves to an “American” humorist, although the thing itself — if not in its perfection, in its germ — is sufficiently known here to make the humor and the satire of that series not quite inappreciable. And, strange to say, the average English husband seems to be a less independent creature than the “American.” English wives more

cept the good daughters and wives and mothers in "America;" and even them I believe they generally surpass in submissiveness and thoughtful consideration. But this is the result of the general subordination which in all things pervades English society. They have little coquetry, and are not remarkable for social tact. They are chiefly the sensible companions and helpers, subordinate but trusted, of their fathers, brothers, husbands, and lovers, over whose interests they watch with fond assiduity; but in a very simple, direct way. Mrs. Grote, with her "I'll thank you for a sovereign," when she lent a book, was a characteristic manifestation, grotesquely exaggerated indeed, of a large and very valuable, if not very charming, sort of Englishwoman, who does not disdain to show and to put in practice, particularly for her family, a certain hard common-sense selfishness, which is felt more directly as an active social force in England than in "America."

It is generally believed in England, I cannot tell why, that women in "America" take part in public affairs, and are much more in the eye of the world than Englishwomen are. Of this belief I met with an amusing instance. One day at dinner in a country house, I had on one side of me a gentleman who had come in alone for lack of ladies enough to "go round;" it was a small family party. He was the brother of my hostess, a fine, intelligent fellow about twenty-three years old, who had just taken his bachelor's degree at Oxford. As I turned from his sister to him, in a pause of conversation, he asked me with great earnestness, almost with solemnity, "Is — it — true — that — in — America — the — women — sit — on — juries?" I instantly answered, in the most

matter-of-course way, "Yes; all of them who are not on duty as sergeants of dragoons." For one perceptible delightful moment doubt and bewilderment flashed through his bright, handsome eyes, and then he, as well as others within ear-shot, appreciated the situation, and there was a hearty laugh and an ingenuous blush mantled his cheeks,—for young men can blush in England. When I explained that in no part of that strange country, "America," with which I was acquainted did women sit on juries, or take any part in public affairs, or even vote or go to public meetings, and that nine in ten of the women that I knew would be puzzled to tell who represented in Congress the districts in which they lived, who were the senators from their States, and possibly who were their governors, I was listened to with profound attention; and the surprise of my hearers was very manifest, and was strongly expressed. It could hardly have been otherwise; for nothing that I could have said would have brought into clearer light the

The reason of this is that political life and the social life of the upper classes there are so thoroughly intermingled. Politics form the chief concern of the members of those classes; apart, of course, from their own private affairs. Hardly a woman of that class is without a husband, brother, kinsman, or friend who is, or who has been, or who hopes to be, a member of Parliament, or who is in diplomacy or connected in some way with colonial affairs. Politics there are intimately connected with the great object of woman's life in modern days, — social success. It is difficult for women in England, and even for men, to understand the entire severance of politics and society which obtains in "America," and to believe that a man may be a member of Congress, or even a senator, and yet be entirely without social position. Politics there are the most interesting topic of conversation among intelligent and cultivated people in general society; and such an acquaintance with political questions and party manoeuvres as is here confined to a very small class of women whose relations to public men are peculiar, and who "go to Washington," is there very common among all women of superior position.

Of this I met with a striking illustration on my way from Warwick to Coventry. As I was about entering the railway carriage, a friend, an Englishman, who was kindly traveling with me for a day or two, and "coaching" me, told the porter who had my portmanteau to put it into the carriage. This, by the way, is permitted there. If there is room, and no one objects, you may take a huge trunk into a first-class railway carriage. One could hardly be taken into a second-class carriage for lack of

room; and a third-class carriage is hardly larger than that marvelous institution known to American women — but to no others — as a Saratoga trunk. I objected to my friend's proposal, because there was a lady in the carriage. She was standing with her back to me as I spoke, but she immediately turned, and said, in a clear, sweet voice, "Oh, yes; bring it in; never mind me; there's quite room enough." I never saw a more elegant woman. She was about forty years old, still very handsome, tall, with a fine, lithe figure, and a gentle loftiness of manner which I might have called aristocratic, had she not reminded me strongly in every way of an "American" woman whom I had known from my boyhood. Nothing could have been more simple, frank, and good-natured than the way in which she made me and my luggage welcome. Her maid, who was standing by her, and who was herself quite a lady-like person, soon left us to take her place in a second-class carriage, and we



plied, "Oh, I must go there. I have never been. Why! it is just like Americans to go to Kenilworth. All the Americans go to Kenilworth, and to Warwick Castle, and to Stratford." My companion replied that we had been at all those places. She laughed merrily, and said, "You ought to have been Americans to do that." My friend then told her that I was an "American." She turned upon me almost with a stare, and after a moment of silence spoke to me again, but with a perceptible and very remarkable change of manner. It was very slight, — of a delicate fineness. Her courtesy was not in the least diminished, nor her frankness; but the perfectly unconscious and careless expression of her face was impaired, and her attention to me was a little more pronounced than it had been before. She inquired if I had been pleased with my visit to Kenilworth, and told me that a novel had been written about it by Sir Walter Scott. "But," she added, "perhaps you have read it. Have you met with it?" I answered, "I have heard of it;" and my inward satisfaction was great when I saw that I had done so with a face so unmoved that she replied with a gracious instructiveness of manner, "Oh, you should have read it before you went to Kenilworth; it would so have increased your pleasure. But the next best thing for you is to read it now." I thanked her, and said that I should like to do so. I think that she would have gone on to recommend a perusal of the works of William Shakespeare to me in connection with my visit to Stratford-on-Avon, although she looked at me in a puzzled way once or twice. But my companion, although I saw he was amused at something in her talk, marred whatever hopes I had of further

instruction by breaking in with some remark upon the politics of Warwickshire. She rose to his fly like a trout on a hazy day, and in a minute or two she had forgotten my existence in her discussion with him of a topic which plainly was to her of far more interest than all the Scotts that could have dwelt in Kenilworth, and all the Shakespeares that could have stood in Stratford. He was a Birmingham notable, and knew everything that was going on in the county ; but she was his equal in information, and it seemed to me his superior in political craft. To every suggestion of his she made some reply that showed that the question was not new to her. She knew all the ins and outs of the politics of the county : who could be expected to support this measure, who was sure to oppose that. She knew all about the manufacturing interests of Birmingham : who had retired from active management ; who was coming in ; what money had been taken out of this establishment, what changes had taken place in the other — and had an

began, "*Ladies and Gentlemen*," a form of "campaign document" as foreign to us as it would be to peoples subject to the Salique law, — than which worse laws have long prevailed in many countries.

Not only in politics but in business women appear much more prominently than they do in "America." If they do not keep hotels, which they sometimes do, they manage them, whether they are great or small. The place which in "America" is filled by that exquisite, awful, and imperturbable being, the hotel clerk, is filled invariably in England by a woman, — so at least I always found it, and the change seemed to me a very happy one. To be met by the cheery, pleasant faces of these bright, well-mannered women, to be spoken to as if you were a human being whom, in consideration of what you are to pay, it was a pleasure to make as comfortable as possible, instead of being treated with lofty condescension, or at best with serene indifference, was a pleasant sensation. And these women did their work so quietly and cheerfully, and yet in such a business-like way, that it was a constant pleasure to come into contact with them. Dressed in black serge or alpaca, they affected no flirting airs, and directed or obeyed promptly and quietly. And yet their womanhood constantly appeared in their manner and in their thoughtfulness for the comfort of those who were in their care. They always had a pleasant word or a smile in answer to a passing remark, were always ready to answer any question or give any information, and were pleased at any acknowledgment of satisfaction. Naturally it was so; for they were women; and they were chosen, it seemed to me, for their pleasant ways as well as for their efficiency. From not one of them,

from one end of England to the other, in great cities or in quiet country towns and villages, did I receive one surly word or look, or anything but the kindest and promptest attention. I can say the same of the shop-women, who waited upon customers not as if they were consciously condescending in the performing of such duties, but cheerfully and pleasantly, and with a show of interest that a purchaser should be satisfied. Their dress was almost invariably the same, — black, unornamented serge or alpaca, which, by the way, is the commonest street dress of all women of their condition. In the telegraph offices the clerks are generally women; and, indeed, women seem to do everything except plow, drive omnibuses and railway engines, and be soldiers and policemen. They keep turnpikes, where turnpikes still exist; and in Sussex I saw a woman's name with her husband's upon the pike-house. Indeed, it seemed to me that in all public affairs, from politics down to turnpike

ner, however, is a very different thing from manners ; and in manner Englishwomen, from the highest class to the lowest, are all more or less charming, — strong-minded women and lodging-house keepers being of course excepted. This charm, like all traits and effects of manner, is not easy to describe ; but it left upon me at all times and among all classes an impression of its being the outcoming of a consciousness of womanhood combined with a feeling of modest but very firm self-respect. The most intelligent Englishwoman, even in her most exalted moments, never seems to resolve herself into a bare intelligence. Her mind is always clad in woman's flesh ; and her body thinks. Thus conscious of her own womanhood, she keeps you conscious of it by a subtle influence of sex, — the only subtlety of which she is usually capable, — and not merely by the facts that her hair is long, her face beardless, and her body covered with voluminous and marvelous apparel, — in a word, not merely by outer show.

All this is but the outward sign ; and it might exist — as it so often does, I shall not say where — in females, who are wholly without that grace, not of movement or of speech, or even of thought, but of moral condition, which is to man the chiefest charm in woman. How often have I sat by one of those women talking — no, talked at (for it reduces me to silence) — in such a splendid and overwhelming manner, and with such a superior consciousness of intellectuality, that I could not but think that, except for the silk and the lace, and the lack of mustaches, and the evident expectation of a compliment, I might as well have been talking with a man, and that I longed for the companionship of some pretty, well bred igno

ramus, whose head was full only of common sense, and whose soul as well as whose body was of the female sex.

England is not without women of the former kind, I suppose, but they are so rare that I met with none ; while all the women that I did meet had the soft, sweet charm given by the contented consciousness of their womanhood. Womanhood looks out from an Englishwoman's eyes ; it speaks in every inflection of her voice. No matter how clever she may be, how well informed, she never utters mind pure and simple ; she never lays a bare statement of thought or of fact before you. She is too modest. A piece of her mind she does, indeed, sometimes give you. But then, be sure, she is, of all times, the most thoroughly woman-like and absolved from intellectuality ; being thus, however, in her excitement not peculiar among her sex. At all other times she leaves an impression of gentleness and a lack of intellectual robustness, and at least if you are a

eye there never looks straight and steady into yours, saying, "I am quite able to take care of my own person and interests and reputation. Don't trouble yourself about me in those respects. Meantime, sir, I am taking your measure." There is always a mute appeal from her womanhood to your manhood. This charm belongs to the Englishwoman of all ranks, and beautifies everything that she does, even if she does it awkwardly, which is not always. She shows it if she is a great lady and welcomes you, or if she is a house-maid and serves you. Not absolutely every Englishwoman is thus, of course; for there are hard and proud and cruel and debased women in England, as there are elsewhere. But, apart from these exceptions, this is the manner of Englishwomen; and in so far as a man may judge, this manner, or the counterpart of it, does not forsake them when they are among themselves.

This gentle charm of the Englishwoman's manner is greatly helped and heightened by her voice and her way of speaking. In these she is not only without an equal, but beyond comparison with the women of any other people, except the few of her own blood and tongue in this country, who have like voices and the same utterance. The voices and the speech of Englishwomen of all classes are, with few exceptions, pleasant to the ear, — soft and clear; their words are well articulated, but not precisely pronounced. They speak without much emphasis, yet not monotonously, but with gentle modulation. Their speech is therefore very easily understood, — much more so than that of persons who speak louder and with stronger emphasis. You rarely or never are obliged to ask an Englishwoman to repeat what she has said be-

cause you have failed to catch her words. This soft, yet crisp and clear and easily flowing speech is, as I have said, common to the whole sex there.

I remember that in one of my prowlings about London I found myself in a little, dingy court that opened off Thames Street, — a low water-side street that runs under London Bridge. It was Sunday morning, and I had come down from Charing Cross to attend service at St. Paul's, and had half an hour to spare. The street was almost deserted, and so quiet that my footsteps echoed from the walls of the dull and smoke-browned houses. In this court I found two women talking. One was Sairey Gamp. I am sure it was Sairey. The leer upon her heavy face could not be mistaken, and she had grown even a little stouter than when I was so happy as to make her acquaintance years ago. The other was probably Betsey Prig; she was a mere wisp of a woman; or, indeed, she may have been Mrs. Harris herself, — her shadow-like figure being the next thing in woman



that I never heard from two women of like position in "America."

I was reminded of this afterwards when one morning, at a country house, I lingered chatting with my hostess at the breakfast table after all the rest of the family had risen. She touched a bell, and a maid, an upper servant, answered the summons. No servants, by the way, wait at breakfast there, even in great houses. After you are once started, and the tea is made, you are left alone, to wait upon yourselves,—a fashion full of comfort, making breakfast the most sociable meal of the day. When the maid appeared her mistress spoke at once, and she stopped at the door and replied; and there was a little dialogue about some household matter. The young woman's answers were little more than, "Yes, my lady," and, "No, my lady," but I was charmed by them, — more so than I have ever been by a lecture or a recitation from the lips of one of the sex. She spoke in a subdued tone; but every syllable was distinct, although she was at the further end of a large dining-room. Her mistress' voice was no less clear and sweet and charming, and as they talked, in their low, even tones, with perfect ease and understanding at this distance, the whole of the great room resounded sweetly with this spoken music. When English is spoken in this way by a woman of superior breeding and intelligence there is of course an added charm, and it is then the most delightful speech that I ever heard, or can imagine. Compared with it, German becomes harsh and ridiculous, French mean and snappish, Spanish too weak and open-mouthed, and even Italian, noble and sweet as it is, seems to lack a certain firmness and crispness, and to

be without a homely charm which it may not lack to those whose mother tongue is bastard Latin.

One reason of this beauty of the speech of Englishwomen is doubtless in the voice itself. An Englishwoman's voice is soft, but it is not weak. It is notably firm, clear, and vibrating. It is neither guttural nor nasal. While it soothes the ear, it compels attention. Like the tone of a fine old Cremona violin, its softest vibrations make themselves heard and understood, when mere noise makes only confusion. Such voices are not entirely lacking among women in "America;" but, alas, how few of the fortunate possessors of such voices here use them worthily! For the other element of the beauty of the Englishwoman's speech is in her utterance. We all remember poor Lear's words about a voice soft, gentle, and low, being an excellent thing in woman. Shakespeare knew the truth in this, as in so many other things. One of the very few points on which we may be sure of his personal preferences is that he disliked high voices.

ladies whom I accidentally met in England. I had not been in their company five minutes when I was pierced through from ear to ear. They seemed to me to be talking in italics, to be emphasizing every word, as if they would thrust it into my ears, whether I would or not. I am sure that to their too emphatic utterance is due, in a very great measure, the inferior charm of the speech of most American women, when compared with that of their kinswomen who have remained in the "old home." If they would be a little more gentle, a little less self-asserting, a little less determined, and a little more persuasive in their utterance as well as in their manner, who could doubt that, with all their other advantages, they need fear no rivalry in womanly charm, even with the truly feminine, sensible, gentle-mannered, sweet-voiced women of England!

To make an end of this embarrassing discussion, it may be said, but not confidently, that on the whole women are more beautiful in "America," but more lovable in England; that in "America" they are better dressed, but in England better housekeepers and companions. There are as lovable women here as there, and as beautiful women there as here; but the preponderance of numbers is probably as it is above set forth. Perhaps ere long time will bless the men of both countries by making the balance perfect.

## CHAPTER XI.

### ENGLISH MANNERS.

WHEN I took passage for Liverpool I naturally inquired what kind of man he was in whose charge and under whose command I was to be for some ten days upon the ocean. I was told that he was an excellent seaman and a good ship-master, but that he was unsociable and surly ; in fact positively disagreeable ; had English manners, and was in brief “ a perfect John Bull.” I took all this with some grains of allowance, and was content to be in the hands of a good seaman and commander. For as to reserve of manner on the part of a man who has upon his mind

some acknowledgment, however slight, of my salute, of which he took not the least notice. But even this neglect, although I had never met with it before even in the commander of a man-of-war, I should have passed by without setting it down against him, had it not been that I observed that he made himself deferentially agreeable to a passenger who was connected in some way with the British embassy, and who seemed to have no higher claim to exceptional attention. Other passengers complained outright of the surly indifference of his manner even to ladies; and one of the latter, a very gracious and agreeable woman, of such social position that she could have safely snubbed the whole British embassy, and of such spirit that upon good occasion she would have done so, told me that he had replied to a civil and simple question of hers so rudely that she did not mean to pass over the offense unnoticed.

One day, as we were just passing out of the Gulf Stream, I saw him standing near me, and stepping up to him and raising my hat I said, "I beg pardon for interrupting you, captain [he was doing nothing], but will you be kind enough to tell me how wide the Gulf Stream is where we cross it?" He replied very curtly and gruffly, "Indeed, I don't know. It's a matter I've never thought about, — don't know anything at all about it." The manner was more than the words. It was not insulting; I could not complain of it; but it was insolent, and insolent in a way which showed that the speaker was an ill-conditioned person who did not know how to behave himself. And if the reply was true, it was amazing. For the Gulf Stream is a very important fact in navigation; and here was an accomplished seaman who for

years had been crossing it twenty times and more in a year, and yet he had, as he said, not even thought how many miles of it he had to pass over. If what he said was true, it was an astonishing exposition of Philistinism, or something worse. For as to the information for which I asked, I soon got at that easily by an examination of a chart and a brief and simple calculation. The reply was, however, probably a simple exposition of personal character. But the feeling aroused among the passengers by our commander's behavior (although most of them were his countrymen) was such that there was some talk of sending to the owners a formal complaint against it; and although this project was abandoned, the lady whom I have mentioned did not forget her feminine mischief.

She got up one of those little entertainments by which the tedium of a voyage is not unfrequently relieved, making herself hostess, and providing a lit-

Some years before my voyage to England, I had an experience of this sort of English manners, and as it was in every way very characteristic, the story of it is not here inappropriate, and may be instructive. I knew and was on the pleasantest terms with an English gentleman of a very different sort from Captain —, a man whom I had respected, liked, and even admired. He was a man of intelligence, of wide information, and of remarkably good-breeding, — a man distinguished in person and in manner. When he applied to me to perform a certain responsible duty for him during his absence, I was pleased at such a mark of his confidence, and I accepted his proposal. While he was away a gentleman connected with him in business thought that he had reason to be dissatisfied with some of my arrangements, and on my declining to admit any interference with my discharge of the duties which I had undertaken, he took the responsibility of breaking the agreement, to which, for peace' sake, I assented, on the understanding that my rights in the matter were to be held in abeyance until the return of my friend from England. When he did return we met in the pleasantest way; and after waiting until he was well settled again, I brought the matter to his attention briefly by letter, and asked his decision. To my surprise, and I may almost say to my grief, I received a very curt reply, in which he said that he did not propose to trouble himself at all about the past. The purpose of his response was so plain, and its utter lack of consideration was so manifest and so insufferable, that in sorrow, and without a disrespectful word, I wrote to him that our acquaintance must cease immediately.

I determined, of course, that the matter should not

drop there ; but on looking for the letters in which his proposals were made and the terms of our agreement settled, I could not find them. They were carefully preserved, but had been mislaid, and many months passed before they were discovered. During this time his partner became convinced that, however correct his judgment might have been, I was right in the position which I had taken ; and in a courteous note he inclosed me a check for his half of what was due to me under the agreement. This check I returned to him, telling him, with thanks, that the question on my part was not one of money.

When I found the letters, I wrote to my former friend, bringing the matter again to his attention, and asking his consideration of it. He took no notice of my letter. I then brought a suit against him, which he defended. I was very sorry for the whole affair, and just before the trial was coming on I went to a common acquaintance, and, showing him the whole matter said "This case ought not to be tried. I



needed money, was ever plaintiff. If my former friend had treated me with the consideration which one man — I shall not say one gentleman — owes to another; if he had merely said to me, even at the last moment, "My position in this matter is such that I cannot without great inconvenience interfere in anything that passed during my absence; I am sorry that it is so," that would have been an end of the affair. His arrogance and his ignorance of me except as a man of letters led him to take a position which proved untenable and costly. By many persons, perhaps by most persons who were not born and bred in England, his conduct will be regarded as thoroughly English, and as a typical example of English manners.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A gentleman whose opinion on such a subject would be valued by all who knew him — I do not know why I should not mention the name of my friend the late Maunsell Field, a man who could learn nothing in courtesy from the courts with which he was familiar — told me of an experience of British high-class manners which he pronounced characteristic. He was at a small town in the south of France or north of Spain, — Pau, perhaps, — in company with a friend, and they had a bedroom and a sitting-room together. The latter was the only apartment of the kind in the little inn, except the general parlor, which was made unpleasant by some rude army officers. The dowager Duchess of — (a well-known English title) arrived with her family, including girls and the young duke. They needed a sitting-room for their comfort; and under the circumstances the two Yankees sent their compliments to her Grace, with the offer to give up their sitting-room to her; regretting only that they should be obliged to pass through it once in the evening on the way to their bedroom. It was accepted. When the gentlemen passed through their room, the lady who by their favor was occupying it looked up at them; they bowed, and expressed themselves sorry to disturb her. She in return only stared at them in silence, as the young ladies and the boy duke also did; and that was all. This was repeated three evenings; and then, finding it intolerable, the self-sacrificing gentlemen shortened their visit, and left the inn without a word of thanks from her Grace. I never met with such conduct on the part of decent English folk, however high their rank, and never but once anything like it, and that not in England. Another friend, not inferior in social tact or knowledge of the world, told me that when he was at Gibraltar the Duchess of — (another very noted title) used to

To a certain extent it was typical of English manners, but only of one narrow strongly marked phase of them ; and although I had had other opportunities of observing similar conduct on the part of Englishmen, in some of which I was directly interested, but in others of which I was not, I had refused to accept these as evidence against a whole people, and a people in whom, apart from all considerations of kindred, which to me were great and abiding, I felt an interest which I had felt in no other. It will be seen, however, that when I stepped from the deck of my steamer I did so with sufficient reason for some prejudice against the manners of my British kinsmen.

I found, however, good reason to be glad that my experience of a few individuals had not led me into a foregone conclusion against a people. Those who have gone with me thus far will not be surprised at my saying that I found the manners of English folk in most respects pleasing and admirable. And

absence of pleasing outward demonstration, a reserve so absolute and yet so unconscious (unconscious, perhaps, through long habit and continued practice) that it is very like indifference. But even to this judgment there must be made many exceptions, — exceptions so numerous that sometimes it seems as if, like the exceptions to the conjugation of French verbs, they almost invalidate the rule. Certainly, I have never seen, nor could I desire to see, more show of heartiness and warmth than I have met in Englishmen. And even as to polish of manner I could hardly deny that the finest examples of it that I have met with were afforded by Englishmen, although these were few in number. It would seem as if the hard, tough material had, like some agates, under its natural rough coating the possibility of a smoothness and transparency of surface which shows all the beauty of the structure beneath, and which yet will turn an edge of hardest steel. Soft natured things take no such polish. On the other hand, it is not often that you find that union of simplicity and court-  
esy, that lack of self-assertion and that thoughtfulness of others' feelings, which was not uncommon among New England folk of the best breeding in the last generation (for, alas, we have lost it, rubbed rudely down as it has been by the rush of railway trains, and war, and the flood of wealth and emigration), and which seemed to be the outward manifestation of a gentle, kindly, fine-fibred nature.<sup>1</sup> But of good

<sup>1</sup> To most of my readers I need hardly say that in my parenthetical censure I am not one of Horace's praisers of the manners of the days of their youth. But all they whose social experience began like mine in railway times, and who yet had youthful glimpses of the fading charm of old New England manners among those whose sons have since gone West or South, will agree with me in my admiring and reverential memories.

manners and kindly intentions, accompanied by a manifest consciousness of superior position and of its duties, it is hard to imagine finer examples than may be found among the higher classes in England.

English people impress you first of all by a sense of the genuineness of their actions and of their speech. Warm or cold they may be, gracious or ungracious, arrogant or considerate, but you see that they are sincere. Englishmen adulterate their goods, but not their conduct. If an Englishman makes you welcome, you feel at home; and you know that, within reason, and often out of reason, he will look after your comfort, — that for your well-being while you are under his roof he considers himself responsible. Yet he does not thrust himself upon you, and you may do almost what you choose, and go almost whither you will. If he meets you and gives you two fingers, it means only two fingers; if his whole hand grasps yours, you have his hand, and you have

business rather awkwardly. Social finesse is not the forte of the English people, although it is the foible of some Englishwomen. But their efforts in that way are stiff and heavy, and remind one of those of the German who practiced jumping over chairs that he might learn to be lively. One does sometimes wish that there was a little less rigidity in the social joints of England; but after all, in the long run suppleness is a poor substitute for solid strength. In the society of Englishmen you at least feel safe.

It is remarkable, in connection with this view of our subject, that, although the English manner in real life is quiet and undemonstrative almost to affectation, English acting is rude and extravagant; and that, on the other hand, while the French manner in daily intercourse is nervous and demonstrative, French acting is distinguished by delicacy, calm, and reserve. Each nation seems to seek upon the stage the complement of its daily acted life, as people whose existence is one of commonplace drudgery and of pinching poverty like to read descriptions of romantic adventure and of the splendor and magnificence attainable by the lavish use of fabulous wealth.

The manner of Englishmen to women is a happy mean between indifference and adulation, between hard mastery and abject submission. There is neither the effusiveness of the Frenchman nor the sad and voiceless slavery of the "American;" little bowing and flourishing, and not much flattery. But with a silent assertion of masculine mastery, and no readiness to yield everything to a woman's caprice or convenience merely because she is a woman, there is an exhaustless fund of tenderness and a never-dying flame of chivalry among these wife-beating

men. The Englishman's bearing towards women is the Yankee's, wholesomely corrected by a tempering of common sense and not unreasonable selfishness. Frances Power Cobbe tells in the "Contemporary Review" a characteristic story illustrative of this point: how once she asked an elderly French gentleman, a M. de —, with a ribbon in his button-hole, to give some attention to a charming young lady who was going on the same train with him from London to Paris, and how he was "too happy to place himself at her service," and how he made himself very agreeable on the route; but how when, on their arrival at Boulogne, there was serious difficulty about the lady's luggage, M. de —, rather than lose a train to Paris, expressed himself as being *au désespoir*, and was whirled off, leaving his young charge to get out of her trouble as best she could. "The results," Miss Cobbe goes on to say, "might have been annoying had not a homely English stranger

form of morality, and even of piety. But your average Briton makes propriety a Moloch, before whom he prostrates himself, and before whom he often makes his very children sacrifice some of the beauty of their youthful lives. The highest social aim, the greatest social law, to this sort of Englishman is to do the correct thing. Having attained this, he feels that he has absolved himself of every social duty, and clothed his soul in panoply of proof. Whether the correct thing be really the right thing he does not know, does not seek to know. That so it has been and that so it is are for him both logic and religion. In his mouth the greatest reproach is "unprecedented;" the mere statement of the fact that an act has not been done before, that a word has not been spoken before, being to him its condemnation. Wherefore he lives his life surrounded by dead, shriveled forms, eyeless, brainless, bloodless, whose only voice is from the grave of a dead past. If he breaks away from this oppression, he is likely to run into extremes which violate all decency, all decorum, all propriety. Freed from his accustomed restraint, he is apt to add a grossness to vice which makes it more hideous, if not more harmful.

This general consideration of our subject, however, is likely to be of less interest and perhaps of less real instructiveness than some report of particular external manners among Englishmen. In this respect I was impressed at once, even before I had left the steamer, with the good behavior of the English people, from the lowest to the highest. I found them to be kindly, respectful, considerate, showing, with rare exceptions, that union of deference to others and self-respect which I have spoken of before. The

custom-house officers, with three of whom I was brought into contact before I went on shore, seemed to me to have in perfection the manners fit for their position. They were quiet, civil, pleasant, considerate, and firm. They seemed to wish to do their duty as agreeably as possible, and they did not even give me a chance to offer a "tip." Such was their manner in general; but having reason to suspect one passenger, they searched one of his trunks thoroughly, and then, finding that he had several hundreds more of cigars than they thought a private gentleman should carry, they "went through him" without pity, yet with politeness. Just so pleasant and so worthy of respect I found the London policemen, whose quiet, good-natured ways, unpretending civility, and unofficial readiness brought me to look upon them as friends. Wherever and whenever I saw them in my wanderings over the great city, it was with pleasure and with personal interest. Their honest,



the conductor if he passed Prince's Gate. "No, I don't," he replied, somewhat snappishly, "and a gentleman like you ought to know there's two sides to 'Yde Park, an' that they're a mile apart." I did know that as well as he did, and therefore asked my question. What I had not learned was how to distinguish the 'buses that ran on one side from those that ran on the other. I remembered that I had stopped him for nothing in full career, and when he was perhaps behind time, and I thought his fretfulness very excusable. Now this piece of mild incivility was not only my first but my only experience of the kind in England, where I found among those whose business it was to serve me not only general civility and a deferential demeanor, but a cheerfulness of manner and a pleasant alacrity to which an "American" is unaccustomed.

Not in omnibuses nor in any other public vehicles are you subjected to the incivility of being summoned to pay your fare as soon as you enter. There is no thumping upon windows or jangling of bells to call your attention to this duty. You pay just before you go out; or after a reasonable time a conductor comes and civilly takes your money. Nor does he then turn a crank and clang a great gong, or touch a spring and kling a little one, to announce to the world that you have paid and that he has received your twopence or threepence. The standing passenger rubbing against your knees and treading upon your toes is not the only familiar annoyance from which you will find yourself freed. Do not the companies lose some fares by this simple method of procedure? Perhaps they do. But the saving of money to common carriers is not regarded as the one great object to be attained.

The convenience and comfort of the passenger is the first consideration, and for that he pays. But to put him to inconvenience, or to subject him to unpleasantness, that he may thereby be made use of to correct the consequences of the possible dishonesty of the company's servants, after the New York fashion, is an imposition unthought of. Englishmen would not submit to it for a day.

It is pleasant, too, to be able to make a purchase at a shop and to pay for it on the spot to the person who sells it to you, and to go away, if you choose to do so, immediately. The system of checks by which, if you take a glass of soda-water or buy a paper of pins, you receive an order to pay five cents at some desk more or less remote, is unknown in England. So is the waiting for some trifle until a salesman makes three entries, and a cash boy makes as many, and a cashier as many, and your tiny parcel is wrapped up at the proper counter and "entered" there and numbered and what not, and then brought solemnly

trifling a matter as a newspaper your minutest comfort is looked after. I remarked that in the coffee-rooms of hotels and in good restaurants the newspapers had a little triangular piece cut diagonally off the top of the middle fold. By this the annoying little wrinkle which otherwise is apt to form there and to prevent the paper from opening and shutting easily is avoided. The papers on the news-stands, too, are cut open. And all this is done not by a folding-machine or a cutting-machine at the newspaper offices, but personally by the people who serve you, and who do all that they can do to please you. The fashion recently adopted here of folding newspapers by machinery, when they are printed, in such a way that the reader is obliged to unfold and then refold them, is an example of a system of life and of manners the exact reverse of that which is practiced in England. But what matter to what inconvenience the American newspaper publisher puts the public, if by so doing he can save ten cents on a thousand copies! Does not the public in America exist for the benefit of railway companies and other corporations, of machine politicians, and of publishers of newspapers? Verily for little else.

In illustration of the stiffness and reserve of English manners, I was told by a friend who would be likely to know the truth, that the Athenæum Club had actually once undertaken to discipline a member who had spoken to another member without an introduction. But although the Athenæum is the highest and mightiest of all the literary clubs of London, and is so exclusive that strangers are not admitted within its doors, this story is probably an exaggeration of some trifling occurrence which has been caricatured

as a take-off of the haughty, "high-dried" manners of the circle in which centres the loftiest intellectual and social culture of London. In fact, introductions are at the present day almost disused in the best company in England. The fashion has its advantages, and is not without its comforts. It protects you against the annoyance of being dragged up and thrust upon the attention of persons who may not be so much in the mood to make your acquaintance as they might be at some other time; and it is a blessed change from experiences in this respect which are not easily to be escaped in the United States except at the cost of unpopularity. But it is carried, it seemed to me, to an inconvenient and almost absurd extreme. People who are invited to meet at small parties and at country houses are left to find each other out and make themselves known one to another as best they may. The result is sometimes a degree of awkwardness which perhaps is not quite out of keeping with certain phases of English society. But

favorite charitable institution of the town, and as we passed the girls they rattled the money in their plates to attract attention. It was a new way to me of asking and receiving alms ; but what I chiefly remarked was that these young ladies for every addition made to the money in their plates said pointedly, "Thank you." Afterwards in London, on a certain saint's day, I found girls ensconced in chairs, and when it rained with umbrellas spread, in very public places, having plates before them to receive the alms of wayfarers for certain public charities ; and these also, I observed, for every gift said, "Thank you." In England there is always some one to say personally "Thank you" for a benefit conferred ; and this is the more easily and constantly done because there is in general a more direct personal contact than there is among us between all persons concerned in charitable works, whether as principals or as intermediaries. Not only, however, in return for alms, but for favor shown in any way, in making a purchase, or even in giving an order, this acknowledgment is made. It seemed to me that "Thank you" must be heard a thousand times a day in England for once that it is heard in America. I was thanked for my very cab-toll every time I crossed Waterloo Bridge.

Notwithstanding this trait of civility and consideration in English manners, and notwithstanding the genuineness and, beneath its artificial surface, the heartiness of the English character, it has without doubt its repellent side. Englishmen themselves will hardly deny that too many of them are arrogant, insolent, and overbearing. And yet, as I write this, I am almost ashamed to do so, remembering what I never can forget, and should grieve and shame

to forget, the kindness, the gentleness, the sweetness of nature, the almost tender thoughtfulness for others, that I have seen in so many Englishmen, not only in England, but here, before I ever met them on their native soil. It has been my good fortune to render some of them some very trifling services; and these were not only accepted in a way that enhanced greatly the pleasure of rendering them, but were ever afterward remembered and acknowledged in a way so frank and simple and charming that I was both delighted and ashamed at such a recognition. I therefore do protest with all my heart against Mr. Henry James's Duke of Green Erin as a type of his race, or (although I have known no dukes) as a fair representative of his rank. And yet, without doubt, he is a very possible Englishman, and a possible duke. His insolence does not pertain to his rank; it may be found in all ranks; but of course a duke who is by nature insolent may, and will, insult with greater freedom and impunity than is possible to a person of inferior position. Indeed,

trait. Not improbably there are just such men in France, in Germany, or in Japan. From what we know of Prince Bismarck, I am inclined to think that under like circumstances he would behave much in the same way. Mr. Trollope has admirably illustrated this unpleasant side of English character in his Duke of Omnium and his Marquis of Brotherton. It is not that these men were bad, but that they were deliberately insolent in their manner, so that in the case of the marquis we are all inclined to cheer when Dean Lovelace flings him into the fireplace.<sup>1</sup>

The influence of aristocracy and of the constant pressure upward of the inferior ranks is the cause of much of the forbidding manner of English gentlemen. They show this manner more among themselves than they do to others. The Marquis of Brotherton, because he was marquis and the head of his family, was insolent to his younger brother. And for this same reason Englishmen are suspicious of each other when they are not in the same rank of life. The meeting of two Englishmen who are strangers, knowing little or nothing of each other, and who have occasion to make acquaintance, — the doubt, the coldness, the holding out of hesitating hands, — is not a cheering sight. But if they find each other "all right," they will in a few days be mutually using their surnames without the Mr., or

<sup>1</sup> I mean not only the first Duke of Omnium to whom we are introduced, but the second, whom Mr. Trollope presents as an admirable person. But "Planty Pol's" behavior to Frank Tredegar when he first proposes for Lady Mary is very unbecoming a gentleman; and even to the doubtful Major — (bidden to Gatherum Castle by the duchess, and asking of him nothing more than better men and men of equal rank had been asked before) his conduct is insufferably insolent. It awakens a desire to snub such a man to the quick, while treating him with the most deferential politeness

their titles without the "handle," and their intercourse will be much more hearty and informal than if they were "Americans" under the same circumstances. Their shyness of each other when they are strangers is most conspicuous in London, where there are so many people with money and fine clothes and passable manners that "one knows nothing about." Locality is no protection. Belgravia is almost as full of snobs as Fifth Avenue. If you doubt it, ask any snob who lives in either, and see if he does not admit it, deplorably.

The daily intercourse of families and friends in England is hearty and warm, although not effusive. They are not ready to give the hand to strangers; but very commonly all of a family, including the guests, shake hands on parting for the night; and on meeting in the morning the same greeting is hardly less common. It was charming to see two middle-aged men, who lived in the same house, meet in the breakfast room, and shaking hands, say to each other,



The porter or guard who puts you into your carriage and hands you your bag, hurried as he is, yet finds time to say, "Good-morning, sir." If you are walking on a country road, those whom you meet salute you. The country folk, old and young, male and female, do so always. In Essex the rustic boys have a pretty way of waving their hands in the air by way of salutation as you pass. To see a knot of these little fellows execute this flourish is very charming.

One day, as I was walking in Sussex through a beautiful lane sunk deep between its green sides, where wild flowers grew at the feet of hollies with polished leaves, and of other little trees that stood so thick that they reduced noonday to twilight, I met a woman of the lower class, indeed the lowest. She was very handsome, in the prime of life, with a grand figure, and dark, bright, melancholy eyes. She looked more like a Roman than like an English woman; and I do believe that her noble face and swarthy skin had come straight down to her from the loins of some Roman soldier, perhaps in Cæsar's legions. She had a child in her arms, and another walked by her side, holding her hand. As I passed her she paused in her walk, and, courtesying, said, "Good-morning, sir;" and her sweet voice was English, although her face was not. I returned her salutation, and passed on, asking myself, Why should this woman, who never saw me before, and who is bearing doubly the burden of motherhood [for it could be perceived that the child in her arms would ere many months have to yield its place to another], -- why should she, to whom every man owes deference, pause and courtesy to me because I am a "gentleman"? For unmistakably there was deference in her saluta-

tion, and a recognition of the difference of our conditions. I was ashamed that I had not stopped and given her something that might have added a little to her comfort. Perhaps she expected the gentleman to do so. But she was too noble in mien and carriage, she impressed me too much, for me to offer her a trifling alms, lowly as her condition was. I turned my head, and if I had found that she was looking after me I should have gone back to give her more, perhaps, than I could afford. But I saw only her back, as she walked erectly and slowly on, with a grace which her burden and her condition could not repress, and which her poor garments rather revealed; and at a turn in the lane she disappeared into its cool, clear twilight, and I only wished her health and happiness in her coming hour.

I have heretofore remarked that the dress of English gentlemen is very plain and simple. For although Macaulay bought many embroidered waist-coats in which he amused himself with great delight

eyes of a well-cared-for Englishman. Everything about him is snug. He is like a horse well groomed and harnessed. His morning coat, be it frock or "cutaway," is never flying loose, but is buttoned closely. This tidiness and completeness of apparel is a sort of religion. I remember being in a railway carriage with a young man who was very correct at all points. The day, which had opened gloomily, had suddenly cleared and become very warm. He was dressed in a heavy brown tweed suit, and every button of his coat was sent well home into its proper button-hole. Another gentleman and myself relieved ourselves by unbuttoning our coats, and I, as there was no lady there, opened my waistcoat; for the air was damp as well as warm, and we were sweltering. But he would plainly have endured martyrdom rather than be guilty of such looseness, and he sat impassible, bolt upright and tightly buttoned. He suffered and was strong. I am sure that we all wished that he had been less true to his religion.

The Englishman comes down in the morning completely dressed in this tight, tidy way. He does not even indulge himself in the great luxury of easy life, a slippered breakfast, but comes wearing, in addition to his buttoned coat, stout, brightly-polished shoes. While I was in England I did not see one gentleman in slippers outside of his bedroom. This strait-lacedness has its merits. English gentlemen at all times, unless they are recognized slovens, look trim, well set up, presentable, and ready for service, whether business or pleasure. Nor do gentlemen in England of good position look as if their clothes were all bought, ready-made, at one "establishment," and as if they had slept in them the night before in a "palace-car."

The same praise cannot be given to Englishwomen, who, although they dress elaborately for the evening, go about in the morning, too many of them, with hair and dress the reverse of snug and tidy.

Dinner is the great fact of English daily life. "Dine with me" is the Englishman's first request, if he likes you, or if he wishes to show you any attention. A letter of introduction is honored by an invitation to dinner, and that given, nothing more is regarded as necessary; anything more depends on kindness and personal liking. To some "Americans" this dining, which is always formal, becomes oppressive. A Yankee friend of mine, a man of intelligence and charming manners, who, with ruddy cheeks and well-cut features, looks much more like the commonly entertained idea of a handsome Englishman than most of the Englishmen I met, went to England well provided with letters, and was soon so wearied with these inevitable invitations to formal dinners that he stopped the presentation of his name.

away from the daily life of England, although if a clergyman is present he is invited to do his office; and even that of family prayers is beginning to yield to broad-church latitudinarianism, notwithstanding the influence of high-church altitudinarianism and low-church platitudinarianism. In more than one instance I was informed that attendance at prayers was not insisted upon. But I also remember more than one in which grace before meat was made more graceful by coming from the lips of a fair daughter of the house.

Table-talk at dinner is a much more formidable affair in England than it is with us. It is an "institution." Men prepare themselves for it as they do to make a speech. In some cases host and hostess arrange what subjects shall be started to bring out certain guests; and the table is hushed while this or that clever man discourses, in sentences sometimes rather too carefully constructed, upon a subject which is as slyly but as deliberately dragged before him as a cork and string before a kitten, and which he jumps at much as his feline prototype does at the mimic mouse. There is something of this kind with us among dinner givers of the more cultivated sort, but nothing to be compared with the formidable colloquies of the formal English dinner. In England is found, moreover, the dinner soliloquist, whom I cannot but regard as a dreadful form of the social bore. I remember one such man at a dinner party of some twenty people. He began to talk after he had spooned his soup for a moment or two, and as he talked very pleasantly, his sonorous voice, going forth to the whole table, was a welcome help over the threshold of our entertainment. But he went on,

until his talk became a discourse. At each fall of his voice I supposed that he would stop ; but he managed to link one sentence to another until he bound us all up in an endless chain of words. Although not aged, he was too old a man to snub, and also too good-natured and too well informed. And he was tyrannical in asserting himself. The sonority of his voice and the weight of his manner bore down all opposition and thrust aside all auxiliaries. There was no conversation possible except little fragmentary tête-à-têtes with one's next neighbor. Straight through dinner and through dessert did that dreadful man hold forth. How he managed to eat, how to breathe, was a mystery. When the ladies had retired, he resumed his seat with a sentence beginning with an "and," that connected it with what he was saying when our hostess rose ; and he ceased not to pour down his flood of words upon us until we found refuge in the drawing-room. Such men are tolerated in

dinner in a dark frock. But I found that I might better have brought my portmanteau, my dressing-case, and my valet, if I had had one. It would be impossible for me to say how I knew this, but I felt it in a way that could not be mistaken. The very flames of the wax candles in the great silver candelabra seemed to look askance at me, as I dared to sit there in my plebeian costume. The feeling amused me; for I have little real respect for mere social conventionalities, least of all for those which concern dress. That a gentleman should be scrupulously nice in his person at all times, and that it is well for him to dress becomingly and appropriately, need not be said; but that he, as well as the butler and the waiters, must, under pain of social damnation, put on such a queer garment as a black swallow-tailed dress-coat and a white neck-tie, and that a lady should make herself uncomfortable by her full dress (for that it does make them uncomfortable ladies will hardly deny) because they are going to eat and drink together, as they eat and drink every day, is not with me an article of saving faith. Such, however, is the social righteousness of these English people that it was edifying to an unregenerate creature like me to see them at any time violate any one of their unwritten commandments; and I took great comfort, one day, at seeing a belated honorable (that is, the son of a peer) come hastily in and sit down to dinner, like a profane mortal, in his tweed coat. .

I also could not avoid observing that men who were very scrupulous about evening dress were less fastidious upon other points of manners which could hardly be called conventional. I have seen a peer, who would almost as soon dine in his shirt and trousers

as in a morning coat, sit after dinner in the drawing-room talking with a lady, and, taking his foot upon his knee to nurse, gradually run his hand half-way up his trousers that he might scratch his leg; and his was not a solitary instance of performances somewhat of this kind. To me, "salvage man" as I am, born and bred in the wilderness of New York, and wont to roam with untutored mind from my native haunts over the waste places of New England, there did nevertheless seem to be some incongruity in the code of manners which prescribed swallow-tails, but permitted scratching, and which required buttoned coats and laced-up boots at breakfast tables at which there were no napkins.

In English society, however, the mere externals of manners, eating, drinking, dressing, and so forth, are much like those of "America" among well-bred people; and in these respects the countries seem to be approaching rather than receding. But society there



## CHAPTER XII.

### SOME HABITS OF ENGLISH LIFE.

THE difference between manners — the subject of my last chapter — and habits of life is not great or strongly marked, and indeed the two things shade off into each with such delicate gradation that it is difficult to point out where one ends and the other begins. Soon, however, we reach from either side a line where we plainly see that one is what the other is not. This being the case, what I have to say now will seem in some respects a continuation of the foregoing chapter, but in others not so. If any of my readers are so bound to titles that this incongruity will disturb them, I am sorry ; but I beg them to remember that on this occasion and in this respect the fault is not with the writer, but in the subject.

Whether discipline in the British army is stricter than it is in the army of the United States I do not know ; I had no opportunity of making a comparison. In other departments of life it need hardly be said that rules are more rigidly enforced and authority is more absolutely maintained there than here. When Charles II. visited Westminster School, Dr. Busby, the head master, kept on his hat before the king lest the scholars might suppose there was a greater man than he. It would seem that the doctor might have taught deference better by showing it ; but his good-natured majesty allowed the plea. The

discipline of domestic life is insisted upon with an exacting precision unknown to "Americans" of the present day, and not, it seemed to me, disadvantageously. I was much impressed and amused upon one occasion of observing this difference. It was on a visit to Knole, in Kent, — one of the most interesting among the remaining great houses of the Tudor period. I was visiting for a day or two at a house not many miles from Knole, and my host kindly drove over there with me one Sunday afternoon. My expectations of pleasure were very high; for Knole is in perfect preservation, and is built on such a scale of magnificence that it contains, if I remember rightly, no less than eighty-seven staircases. Its oaken carvings, its corridors, and its bay-windows — if we may believe prints and photographs — fully justify the epithet "very noble" which Pepys so often applies to his dinners, and as a whole are hardly surpassed in England for their beauty and their char-

the chat, with reciprocal inquiries and invitations. On resuming his place at my side, he apologized for the interruption, saying good-naturedly, "The ——s are very estimable people, and one does n't like to pass one's neighbors on a Sunday without a pleasant word." This would have been nothing worth remark had not I known the ——s by name and by reputation. They were very rich, and had recently established themselves in a country-seat in Kent; but according to English social gradation they were inferior in rank even to merchants; for they had grown rich, not by trade, but by *a* trade, and the family still carried on the practice of their art and mystery. Yet there could have been nothing simpler, franker, or heartier than my host's manner with them. It was altogether unlike the manner that, according to generally preconceived notions, might have been expected under the circumstances from a nobleman of his rank and position. I fear that as he was apologizing to me there was a snobbish note of exclamation in one of my eyes, and one of interrogation in the other; for, although I did not say a word or make a motion, he added kindly and simply, "I don't think it's kind or nice [nice is a great word in England] to treat such excellent people coldly when they are neighbors." It is only right that I should add that, because of his public position, in him popular manners were not only becoming, but might be serviceable, and that the ——s had a great establishment. But truly, I do not believe that he was influenced by this consideration; for when he was here in his younger days, he had been remarked by all who knew him well for simplicity of manners and thorough good nature.

We soon entered Knole Park, a place the very sight of which begat in my soul a serene and placid joy. It is grandly timbered, and is more undulating than any other park that I had the good fortune to see. It was manifestly open to the whole neighborhood on Sunday afternoons at least; for we saw groups, some of them very rustic in appearance and manners, walking over the greensward, or sitting under the great trees. And these people seemed to enjoy themselves much more heartily than any that I had ever seen in "America" on a similar Sunday or Saturday outing. The chief reason of this difference appeared to me that they did not stand upon their dignity, nor give their minds to being or to seeming as elegant and as fine as anybody else. If the old French chronicler found that the English people took their pleasure sadly, according to their custom, what would he say to the pleasure-taking of the English race under the elevating influences of democratic in-

towering trunks, and at others like monstrous claws thrust savagely out to clutch the earth and bear it up into the air. The beeches at Knole, as I learned afterwards, are famous as being among the finest in all England.

We drove to the gate-way, descended, and pulled the bell by a chain ending in a knobbed handle, which hung by the door-post. A little door in the great gate opened, and a porter presented himself who was the very reverse of the "proud portér" of the old ballads. He was a fat little man, — so fat that he seemed to stick in the door-way. He wore a bright scarlet waistcoat, to the making of which there went much cloth. His face was beardless, sleek, and jolly, although it was sobered with evident effort to the decorum of his function; possibly also by the consciousness of a disagreeable duty which he knew that he must perform. He was much such a looking man as the late distinguished and ro-tund comedian, Mr. William Blake, would have been if he had got himself up in a scarlet waistcoat as a porter. My companion gave him good-day, and saying that we should like to see the house, stepped forward to lead the way in. "Beg pa'don, m'lud," said the little man, keeping himself directly in the door-way, "but Lord Sackville said that no one was to be allowed to come in wiles he was away. There's work goin' on; the 'ouse is a-bein' repaired." I saw my friend's countenance fall; but he brightened up in a moment, and said, "Could n't you let us in? I've driven over just to show my friend the house." "Very sorry, m'lud, that I can't let you come in, but his lordship's orders was very p'ticler:" and he stood in the door-way, deferential, very deferential — in

y re-  
i. for  
re.

ment  
ers of  
again  
ing in  
might  
their  
break-  
with-  
pipes,  
ithout  
sight  
ntened  
among  
often  
s, and  
Amer

Example  
d girls  
ety of  
ssness,  
might  
ch can  
evel in

man we  
never  
gardens,  
mentioned  
orders in  
fidelity to  
, wher-

manner, but a very firm, immovable, round little fact. My kind companion was evidently much disappointed ; and seeing that the porter knew him he said, making another effort on my behalf, "I'm sure that if my friend, Lord Sackville, were here he would let us in, and I wish very much to have this gentleman see the house. It's his only opportunity." "No doubt, m'lud, his lordship would be most happy, if he was here ; but my orders was very p'ticler, m'lud, — no one to come in wiles he was away." Apology and firmness could not have been more completely or more happily combined than they were in the face and manner and speech of this jolly little red-waist-coated porter. My friend looked ruefully in my face, and we got into the carriage again. As we drove off, after expressing his sorrow that I should have been so disappointed, he said, "I could have gone in, of course ; for Lord Sackville and I are friends, and I saw the man knew me well. I could have easily

only a constructive disobedience of orders. My respect for the porter was great; but my respect for my friend was even greater than it had been before.

The mention of the careless and hearty enjoyment of their Sunday's pleasure by the rustic visitors of Knole Park reminds me that in London I came again and again upon little groups of children dancing in dingy courts upon the damp pavement. It might be drizzling rain, although not enough to wash their faces, yet they, poor hatless, shoeless, almost break-fastless creatures, danced, and danced merrily, without other music than that of their own little pipes, which they set up, unlike Chaucer's prioress, without entuning in their noses full sweetly. Such a sight could not be seen among the free and enlightened inhabitants of this country, except indeed among the children of German emigrants, who are often tempted into street saltation by brass bands, and even by hand-organs. But where among real "Americans" — the Yankees or the Virginians, for example — would you find hatless and shoeless boys and girls dancing in the open air in mere childish gayety of heart? Let us not boast untruly; the hatlessness, the shoelessness, the rags, and the dirt, we might find; but where the capacity of happiness which can despise rags, rejoice in bare heads and feet, revel in dirt, and set at naught falling water?

And yet these people work much harder than we do, and for less wages. They do what I have never seen done in this country, — work in their gardens, if not in their fields, on Sunday. I have mentioned my surprise at hearing the cries of street venders in London on Sunday; it was even a greater novelty to me to see on my Sunday walks in the country, wher-



ever I went, men, evidently respectable and in comfortable circumstances, at work with spade and hoe and rake among their vegetables. If I stopped to speak to them, which I did if I were near enough, they did not seem at all as if they were surprised in doing something of which they should be ashamed, or show the least shyness. Shyness, however, they would not be likely to show in any case, as I soon discovered. The existence of established ranks has the effect of causing a greater freedom of manner than is usual with us among people in any condition of life. They have fewer reserves ; they have need of fewer.

In illustration of this I recall a sight that I saw in Hyde Park one soft autumnal morning. I was to take luncheon at a house near the park ; and as I was whiling away the latter part of the morning by a stroll through this noble pleasure-ground, I came upon two women, one sitting and the other reclining upon the grass. As I drew near them, I perceived that one was middle-aged and the other very young.

the shilling-receptive faculty in England rises very high); but yet they sat out together in this way in such a very public place, and talked freely and pleasantly with a stranger, without any of that shyness and reserve and consciousness which would have been found among people of their condition in "America."

Most Englishmen of the lower-middle class and the lower class in cities have a way of walking which is a distinguishing habit of common life. I had observed it in Englishmen of this sort in the streets of New York, where I could tell them by it as far as I could see them. They lay themselves out in their walking, as if they were doing a day's work. They walk not only with their feet and legs, but with their hips and their shoulders and their arms, not swinging the latter, but arching them out more or less from their sides, and putting them forward stiffly as they step. Withal they look conscious of their walking, and seem well pleased that they are doing it correctly. This gait and carriage of body is most remarkable in the soldiers that one sees about the streets of London and of garrison towns like Canterbury, and in the cockney creature who has come to be known by the generic name 'Arry. You will meet two soldiers tightened up to the extreme of endurance in their scarlet shell jackets, with little flat caps so far down the sides of their heads that you cannot see why they hesitate at coming down all the way, and these two fellows, one of whom is pretty sure to carry a rattan with a jaunty air, will take up the room of three men by the set-out of their four arms from their four sides, and will walk as if their locomotion, instead of being by human muscles, were by

clockwork and steam. The number of their imitators cannot be told. An English gentleman has none of this toilsome swagger. He walks quite easily and unconsciously, and generally with a good, manly stride, just as a man of corresponding condition of life in Boston, New York, or Philadelphia walks. But in those places you will not see in persons of inferior condition that strange mode of locomotion which I have endeavored to describe.

On being measured by a London tailor whose custom was among the best people, I was surprised at the inquiry whether I would have a "pistol-pocket" in my trousers. It was the first time that I had had such a question put to me. But I found that this provision for carrying concealed fire-arms under the coat-skirts is quite as common in England as it is in that dreadful country which the British Philistine critic of society so constantly uses as a frightful example. Nor was I without confirming testimony on the subject. The inquiry reminded me of a passage

fort, shook himself clear of his assailant, slipped his hand beneath his waistcoat as though to loose its strap, drew out the hand —

“Bang!”

Could there be a “higher-toned” proceeding than that, or one, according to British censure, more thoroughly “American”? The matter-of-course way in which the manœuvre and the preparation for it are rather hinted at than told is very significant. I will add that I saw more bowie-knives in London shop-windows during a few weeks’ residence than I had seen in all my life in New York, although I found it not easy to get there or in Birmingham or in Liverpool a pocket-knife of first-rate quality.

Gentlemen in England have a very general fashion of wearing rings in what seemed to me a very lady-like way. Upon the hand of a man who can afford to keep it clean and out of danger of knocks and blows, a signet ring, engraved with a cipher, a crest, or a beautiful design, seems fit and becoming. Nor are we unaccustomed to see examples of annular gorgeousness — notably vast amethysts — upon hands which are not so cared for. But this is not the ring-wearing of gentlemen in England. There small rings set with stones are in favor. Diamonds set in heavy hoops, rubies as eyes in the heads of golden snakes which coil three or four times around the finger, diamonds and rubies, diamonds and sapphires, in alternation, are seen upon the fingers of most of the men who are above the lower-middle class, — noblemen, clergymen, army officers, university dons, hard-headed men of affairs, merchants. Not one ring only; indeed, a single ring upon a man’s hand is rather exceptional. You shall see a big fellow with

big brown hands, or an elderly man of staid business habits, with three or even four jeweled rings upon his fingers; not unfrequently there will be two upon one finger. The turquoise is in great favor, — the most unmanly and woman-proper of all precious stones, in my judgment; most suitable to the fairest and daintiest of the sex. It is frequently alternated with the diamond on a heavy hoop, a wide space being left between the stones. The fashion impressed me as quite incongruous with manly dignity and simplicity. But perhaps this was merely because I was unaccustomed to it. I know that I saw a man whom I knew to be a gentleman, and had good reason to believe not unmanly, with a diamond ring and a plain hoop on one finger, a turquoise on another, and a ruby-eyed snake whose coils covered one joint of a third. If he and his beringed fellows had not been of my own blood and speech I should not have thought this habit remarkable; but thus it strikes

negative although it is. During the whole of my visit, neither in town nor country, north, south, east, or west, did I see a spittoon, — not one. I did not miss the things, and it was not until my visit was almost over that I noted their absence, although the difference of the two countries in this respect is a very noteworthy fact in household economy. For, looking out of a back window this morning, did I not count seventeen of them leaning against the house-wall of my neighbor, Mrs. Hashitt, who takes a few genteel boarders? — seventeen, so help me Santa Cloacina, gorgeous in crimson and green and gold, with their foul maws empty, and their great fuming mouths turned up to the blessed sun! She, being a woman of elegant language, calls 'em cuspidores; why, the genius of gentility who presides over her establishment, including the seventeen, only knows. But neither spittoon nor cuspidore saw I in England.

The absence of this unlovely utensil is due in a great measure to the fact that in England a decent man is as unlikely to chew tobacco as in America a decent man is likely to wish the ladies of his acquaintance to know that he chews it. (In vain, however, are all his concealments and devices; for the breath of a tobacco-chewer harbingers his approach before he is visible.) But it is also to be remarked that the natural tendency to spitting of any kind is much less in England than it is here. Our climate — meaning chiefly the dry wind from west and northwest — causes an irritation of the throat and the nostrils which produces such a secretion of saliva and of mucus as in England is almost unknown to those who are in health. It is nearly impossible for a man to pass a day here, except in summer or in early au-

tum, without relieving his mouth of some irritation of this kind, at least — as Mr. Everett said that he blew his nose — “in the privacy of me own apartment.” But while I was in England I was quite free from any such annoyance.<sup>1</sup>

In England everybody seems to have leisure time. A gentleman is always supposed to have time to wait, to sit down, to chat, unless he has shut himself up that he may work. At an eating-house, unless you dine *table d'hôte* fashion, *à la carte*, the time which elapses between your sitting at table and the appearance of what you have ordered would be a sore trial to most Yankees. If I had opportunity to look about me and observe my neighbors, I did not mind it; but once or twice when I was shut up in a box all alone, with no company but thoughts and memories, I fretted at my forced idleness, although I do not believe that rapid movement is the greatest of all blessings. Perhaps it is because the Englishman moves so quickly and so punctually when he does move that

and you are set noiselessly down at the appointed minute. You may not only read, but you may talk with as much ease and comfort as if you were in a library or a drawing-room, and indeed can write letters which may be read without difficulty. But as to leisure, even the poorest man seems to have it, if he quits his work at all. If an artisan takes a glass of beer with a friend, they sit down to it, if they sit on kegs with a barrel-head between them as a table. Their beer seems to be drunk not merely to supply fluid waste and to furnish needed stimulant, but rather as a festive accompaniment and garnish of a brief time of leisure. The making of a mere gutter of the throat is in England, I believe that I may say in Europe, almost unknown. Indeed, there are other things besides the star of empire that westward take their way. The farther westward, the greater the tendency to perpendicularity in potation. The Oriental squats at his sherbet or his coffee; the ancients who dwelt around the Mediterranean Sea reclined as they drank; the Frenchman sits at his ease over his thin *limonade* or his *café noir*; the Englishman at least plumps himself down upon bench or settle, and sits there, even if in semi-silence, until his beer is drunk; the "American," standing erect and solemnly announcing "My respects to you, sir," pours the fluid into his person, sets down the glass, and silently makes off about his business. Leisure would seem to be almost undeniably a condition of mental ripeness and of bodily grace. Wisdom and fine manners have always come from the East.

One reason of the possession of leisure time by Englishmen in so notable a degree seemed to me to be that there is little time spent by them in seeming



to be what they are not. For the doing of this is a great consumer of time. The endeavor to be as fine as anybody, to live, or to seem to live, as luxuriously as those of much larger means live, is in itself, and quite apart from the question of income and outgo, a heavy draft upon all the forces, intellectual, moral, and material. In particular it uses up that part of time which, not being given to work or to the daily round of duties, would otherwise be leisure. That the tendency to this endeavor is favored and increased by a democratic form of society is the least that can be said. In fact, democracy urges, spurs, goads, all those under its dominion, except the few who are so independent in thought and in feeling as to be sufficient unto themselves, into this kind of social dishonesty, — dishonesty, because it is an imposition upon one's neighbors, and an attempted delusion of one's self. For in a democratic society, although there must be various conditions of life, the absence

- being a capital nor even a metropolis, not being the centre of any interest, political, literary, artistic, or even social, other than a commercial interest, it has come to be merely a place for the speedy getting and the speedier spending of money.

That a condition of things having some likeness to this exists in England, and particularly in London, no one who is even moderately well informed upon the subject would think for a moment of disputing. But notwithstanding the social tendencies of the time, there are influences which greatly modify that condition and restrain its material manifestations. There is the influence of the nobility and gentry, unavoidable, indisputable, irresponsible; there is the influence of the great universities, a powerful and constant, although a silent force; there is the influence of the established church, and of the army and navy; and, moreover, there is the widely diffused sense of subordination and of decorum; all of which are checks upon the aggressiveness of mere rich and vulgar pretension. To go no higher, the man who is "in holy orders," or he who "serves her Majesty," although he may not have two hundred pounds a year, has a position which, notwithstanding the boasted omnipotence of money and its real power in society, mere money cannot give in England. And although the clergyman and the soldier may fawn upon Cræsus, Cræsus knows this, and they know it; and because of it he lets them fawn, and pays them for their fawning.

Indeed, social shamming is of very little avail in England. The shamming must be very good to make any impression at all; and even then its success is short-lived. It is soon exposed, and quietly

put down. The very country folk, the farmers, the villagers, and the farm laborers, will not put up with country-gentleman airs and old-family graces on the part of new landlords. Lord A——, wealthiest of such raw country magnates, was openly snubbed by his humble neighbors when he took upon himself the gracious airs of a lord of the soil, and was given to understand that with all his money and his newly acquired acres he was only a rich Londoner. And Mr. Disraeli could not use such a word as “after-math” to his rural neighbors around Hughenden, or speak to them of weather “which gives that brightness to the barley which farmers love to see,” without being girded at by all the scoffing scribes of her Majesty’s opposition. In which they are hardly fair; for Mr. Disraeli, Hebrew *littérateur* although he was, inherited his little manor of Hughenden, and surely might have used any good English rural phrase with at least as much propriety as there was in his being an English earl. But Englishmen are notably intol-

law when they accept the marriage proposals of British subjects. I knew of a case in which one of them was married to a wealthy British merchant, and, going to England, lived very luxuriously ; but as the wife of a British subject in trade she could not go to court ; while her unmarried sister, being what Pepys would have called a she-citizen of the United States, was solemnly and triumphantly presented. This distinction is carried to absurd extreme by some persons, generally women, who, although within the court circle, are of snobbish natures, and generally of new-born gentility. It has been told recently in a London newspaper of an English lady, whose married name is of most "base and mechanical" origin, that, having had one interview with a governess whom she thought of engaging, and having been much pleased with her, she on the second interview informed her that she was sorry that she could not engage her, as she had discovered that she had lived in a family the head of which was "in trade," — Sir Bache Cunard. The governess was the gainer by this manifestation of vulgar pretense and fastidiousness, for her services were soon afterwards engaged by a duchess. But in an aristocratic society, no less than in a barber's shop, a line must be drawn somewhere ; and the England of to-day draws it at trade.

Nor does the consciousness of the consequent distinction, ever present with those who are either above or below the line, imply arrogance on the one part or subservience on the other. It is recognized and insisted on by no persons more than by domestic servants, who, as I shall have occasion to remark hereafter, are great sticklers for rank and precedence. A lady who was of rank both by birth and by mar-

riage, and who was the mistress of a great house, told me, as she was kindly explaining to me some of the details of such an establishment, that she had once seen a very nice-looking young woman who offered herself for service, and being much pleased with her appearance had expressed a wish to the housekeeper that she should be engaged. But after a quasi-competitive examination of the candidate, the housekeeper reported and said, "That girl is a nice girl, but she would not suit *me* at all, my lady. She has only lived at rich merchants' houses in town, and at their little trumpery villas; and she knows nothing of the ways of great houses." The lady yielded; for in such matters a person of her rank submits entirely to housekeeper and to butler, who are held responsible, and to whom all orders are generally given.

I have heretofore remarked that what is called an English basement house is, according to my observation, unknown in England. There is another little

work with hand mowing-machines under our eyes. Just then she asked me if I would not have an egg. I accepted the offer, and she rang a far-off bell by pulling a little contrivance at her side. A maid appeared, and the order for boiled eggs was given. The maid quickly returned, and said, "Please, my lady, there are no eggs this morning." Here was an Englishwoman whose husband was lord of thousands of acres, and at her country house, although at a word she could have a company of gardeners to smooth her lawn to her liking, she had not an egg to her breakfast. If I had asked for a boiled cherub I could not have been told with more nonchalance that there were no cherubim that morning.

The talk at breakfast, and even at dinner, in such houses turns not unfrequently upon the estate and its management: what timber may be cut, what planting is needed, what farm leases are falling in, and whether the present tenants shall be continued, and how they manage their farms. In these consultations the ladies join and offer their opinions, which are received with consideration; and the younger brothers, one or two of whom are almost always living at home, are looked to to take an interest and an active part in the management of the estate. This made the table-talk much more interesting and instructive to me than if it had been confined to politics, society, and "Shakespeare taste, and the musical glasses," although these latter subjects had their full share of attention. I was impressed, as I have heretofore remarked, with the wide range of topics upon which these sensible, highly educated women were able to give, in their quiet, modest way, sound opinions and suggestions. They were rarely "smart,"

but they were sagacious ; and they seemed to have the family interests much at heart.

The "unprotected female," who furnished John Leech with some of his happiest and most amusing subjects, I did not find so common as I had expected to find her ; but I met with one beautiful specimen on my way to Canterbury. She was beautiful as a specimen ; but the utmost stretch of gallantry would not allow me to predicate any kind of beauty of her as a woman. I had taken a cross-line from a little place which I was visiting, and I had some time to spend at the station, waiting for the train on the main line. As I walked the platform, there emerged from the booking office a short, dumpy, elderly woman in a loose gray dress, which did not conceal her fatness or lengthen her shortness. She wore large, round, silver-rimmed spectacles, carried a bulging umbrella, and her bonnet would have given a New York milliner, even in Division Street, a fit of nervous horror.

have a nice train to take me to Tunbridge ; and now I'm to have a nasty train, and to wait till half past one." The man smiled good-naturedly, and, turning a half-winking eye to me, went on his way. She trotted after him, expostulating, and clamoring for her tin box. Presently she trotted back, and went about pottering and cackling and stirring things up like an old hen in a muck heap. My time to go soon came, and I left her waiting for her nasty train.

I suppose that this old lady traveled second-class, as the phrase is in England. She would not have felt at home in a first-class carriage, and would besides have grudged the extra shillings ; and a third-class carriage she would surely have regarded as very nasty, that is, unpleasant. Between second-class people and first-class people there is less sympathy and good fellowship than there is between third-class and first-class. I remember hearing a peer and an Oxford don discuss the economy of railway traveling ; and they agreed heartily that it was pleasanter to travel third-class than second-class ; third-class people were not so disagreeable as second-class. Now the third-class carriages are very cramped and uncomfortable, and the passengers are of the humblest and coarsest sort. But thus it ever is : we are more annoyed by the unpleasant peculiarities of those who are most like us, and yet are not of us, than by the stranger and perhaps more offensive habits of those whose remoteness from us relieves us from any implication with them or their affairs.

Sharply as classes are defined in England, in comparison with the uniformity in this country (for of course they shade into each other there, and the shading becomes year by year broader and more ob-



literative of the established lines), first-class people are not always distinguished from their inferiors by English people of dull perceptions. The friend at whose house I was going to lunch, when I saw the mother with her invalid daughter in Hyde Park, told me with much amusement of his being mistaken for a shoemaker. He is the second son of a distinguished man "with a handle to his name," and is himself a man of mark. A friend of his, quite inferior to him in social rank, had ordered a pair of shoes of peculiar make of *his* shoemaker, and by mistake they had been sent to *his* house. He was about calling upon his friend, and being a very easy-going man, and not at all fussy about his personal appearance, he took the shoes in a parcel with him. And by the way, to do this in London a man must be very easy-going indeed. For to carry a parcel, however small, or however elegantly wrapped, through London streets is something which a "gentleman" would not think of doing much sooner than he would think of walk-

you'd better take a seat in the hall, and wait till he comes." "But, madam" — began my friend. "Never mind, never mind; it's all quite right. Step out in the hall, please, and wait for Mr. —." The gentleman appreciated the situation at once, and had much too keen a sense of humor to spoil it by an explanation. He therefore did step out into the hall, intending to give the shoes to a servant and go on his way rejoicing in his joke. But he met his friend coming in, and, being too considerate of his friend's wife to put her to the blush and enjoy her confusion by returning, he gave the shoes to their owner, and after a few words upon the occasion of his visit bade him good-morning. If he should chance to read this chapter, I hope that he will pardon me for repeating a story which in all respects is a most characteristic manifestation of English habits, and not the least so in his modest carelessness about the lady's mistake, and his thoughtful care to protect her against the consequences of her blunder.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### “NOBILITY AND GENTRY.”

THE word “gentleman” is peculiarly English. In other languages it has counterparts, but not equivalents. Although its application has been widened even in England during the last century, the core of its meaning has not been changed. To this, rather, there have been made additions, as the suburbs have been added to old London; but the city is the city still. It is in the English of England only that the word has this inner steadfastness; for, as I have had occasion to say before, when writing upon another subject, in “America” this word is entirely without meaning unless we know the person who uses it;

completeness is much more than this, even if he is lord of thousands of acres upon which his forefathers have lived for centuries. Earl Dudley, writing to the Bishop of Llandaff in 1821, said of Mr. Stuart-Wortley (a political opponent) that on an occasion of much public importance he "spoke as became a great English gentleman;" and the Emperor Nicholas said that to be an English gentleman was his highest ambition. Now both the earl and the emperor had in mind something much more than the visible position of a man whose forefathers had been "spacious in the possession of dirt." It was an idea of a man of independence, of probity, of a high sense of honor, of courage, of personal dignity, of good breeding, and of some knowledge of the world and of books. The ideal English gentleman adds all these to the position which is given him by his birth and his estate; and it is because it is acknowledged that, in theory at least, gentle birth in England, and the condition of life by which gentle birth is usually accompanied there, tend to foster all those fine qualities of manhood, and because they are expected of a man in that position, that the word "gentleman" has come to be, of all words that can be applied to a man, the most gracious and the most comprehensive of all that is admirable and lovable and of good report, and that it has come to mean something that is not always found under the coronets of earls or the crowns of emperors.

A complete English gentleman is thus one of a class composed of the most admirable and enviable men that can be found or imagined. It is not in human nature that the whole of a large class, or even the great majority of a large class, should be men of

such completeness ; but such is the model which the man aspiring and honestly striving to be an English gentleman has before his mind's eye.

Besides this name and notion of the individual gentleman, there is in English, for the class or body of which he is one, a name, a word, which has neither counterpart nor equivalent in any other tongue, — gentry. This word means, first, the condition in life of a person gentle by birth and breeding ; as when Mrs. Page says to Mrs. Ford, in regard to Falstaff's love-making, "And so thou shouldst not alter the article of thy gentry." Next, and as now most commonly used, it means the whole body of those who are distinguished from people below them in rank by being of acknowledged gentle, or (to use again an old-fashioned word) genteel, birth and condition, and from those above them by not being noble according to the English rating of nobility. For in England nobility is a dearer possession and is more charily bestowed than it is in other countries that have an

with few exceptions, is comparatively of recent origin and of minor historical dignity. The superiority of English nobility consists, first, in the fact of its limitation to peers of the realm, who have a seat and a voice in the House of Lords; and, next, in that this rank and position are the accompaniments, the tokens, the splendid witnesses, of large landed possessions and correspondent political and social influence.

An English nobleman is a great landlord. The tillers of thousands of acres, the dwellers of half a dozen or a dozen of villages, occupy their land and their houses by his sufferance, — because they pay him rent. The exceptions to this rule are so few that they are of no significance. Macaulay and Disraeli are the two most eminent examples of comparatively landless men who have been ennobled in England. For Marlborough and Wellington great estates were bought. And as to Macaulay and Disraeli, it may be safely assumed that if they had had children, or expectation of children, they would not have been made peers. Peerage merely personal and not hereditary is scouted by the House of Lords, — hardly less by English commoners; and an hereditary lordship without an income to support the dignity, and without landed property, is abhorrent to Englishmen, or, what is worse, ridiculous.

In the history of England, one fact is remarkable in regard to its social aspect: there has never been that hatred of the nobles by the common people which has been so often manifested in other countries, and which in other countries has been the cause of so much political disturbance. The common people of England have always been proud of the no-

of dislike of noblemen as nobles.

It should be said, however, that I saw less of the lower-middle class, that is, of small shop-keepers and of artisans, than of any other, — much less of the peasantry and of the correspondents in the towns. This is natural. A strange condition of the former, is by force of circumstances thrown among the upper-middle class if he happen to have made such acquaintance with people of rank. Among the farmers and the peasantry he may go if he will ; but dissimilarity makes intercourse with the classes just alluded to constrained and without interest, and even to them difficult. And these people, — the lower-middle class, — notwithstanding their great numbers, are of the least importance in the organization of the society. They have no apparent influence and do not represent it in any way. This is apparent from the consideration of the fact that they furnish neither private soldiers nor officers in the army, and, with very rare exceptions, no students in the universities, no members to the learned societies, and it need hardly be said, with excep-

of England have never been overridden by an army of nobles. In other countries all the sons of noblemen have been and are noblemen, and the land has swarmed with landless counts and barons, who assumed the bearing and had the privileges of nobles, who held themselves aloof from all intercourse with those of inferior birth, and disdained to give themselves to any useful occupation. It is not so in England, and, for centuries at least, it has not been so. There the son of a nobleman of the highest rank is a commoner before the law ; and, except by courtesy, he has neither title nor privilege. He has the advantage of his connection, which is of course very great, and which gives him position and opportunities the value of which can hardly be overestimated. But before the law he is only a commoner, like a shop-keeper or an artisan ; and any one of these may, if he will, enter upon the unequal contest with him for any of the good things of life, or even for its high places. And unequal as the contest is, men from the lower classes have risen, as we all know, to the highest places in the English social scale, — to the bench, to bishoprics, to the woolsack, to the peerage. It is the consciousness of this possibility, the consciousness of the limitation of nobility and its privileges, the consciousness of the established rights and recognized power of the commons, which has kept the nobility of England so long in its eminent and (with allowance for evils and defects almost inevitably consequent upon an aristocracy) its admirable position. English landlords are generally respected, often liked, and not rarely loved by their tenantry. English noblemen are looked up to and treated with willing deference by all below them in rank, unless



[The text in this block is extremely faint and illegible due to heavy noise and poor image quality.]

...n  
e  
n  
ed  
ad  
the  
hor-  
arth.  
ad to  
t until  
ed with  
n all the

... great and im-  
... of North-  
... family name is  
... thson, married the  
... vested with the title  
... shire gentleman spoke  
... of the Percy name by Sir  
... Percies," — his own name,  
... of the Danish origin of many  
... he said was measurably true, in-  
... Sir Hugh Smithson married were  
... very Percy of Chevy Chase was not  
... ginal Percies having come to an end  
... And in fact these Percies never were  
... real family name of Henry Percy, who  
... and in 1377, was De Louvaine; a gentle-  
... of the Duke of Brabant, having married  
... Percy and assumed her name.

it does not follow that there is no other an  
An English gentleman — using the word in  
English sense, already set forth — is not  
gentry of England correspond to the *petit*  
of other countries which have an aristocracy.  
Many an English gentleman, a mere co  
whose forefathers have been commoners in  
mind, is tenfold a more important personage  
respect than hundreds of Continental counts  
ons are. He has birth of which he is as h  
conscious, perhaps as proud, as any count or  
them all; he bears arms which his forefath  
borne for centuries; and, more than all, he  
the house and is lord of the acres which h  
in his family for generations. In the obser  
English society, it must be constantly borne  
that, although only peers are noblemen, the  
gentry are a kind of nobility, and that in a  
country having an aristocracy they, or at l  
greater part of them, would be ranked as  
Mr. Stuart-Wortley, whom Lord Dudley wr  
a great English gentleman, was soon afterwar  
to the peerage as Lord Wharnccliffe. By  
gained a step in rank — but he had not

remarked, is not an old nobility. Very few English peers bear titles which have been in their own families more than three hundred years.<sup>1</sup> This is through no fault of theirs; nor is it by reason of any incapacity of England to breed a grand and enduring race of noblemen. But nobility is, after all that may be said, only a matter of hereditary landed wealth, and of the importance and the opportunities given by such wealth. Therefore, where inheritance fails, no less than where wealth fails, nobility, dependent upon the union of the two, is extinguished. The noble Norman possessors of England, and such Englishmen as they had gradually admitted to their order, killed each other in the Wars of the Roses. If they had been "Americans," and each party had regarded the other as "Indians," they could not have more thoroughly improved each other off the face of the earth. Consequently, the Tudor kings of England had to make an almost new nobility. But it was not until the second Tudor king, who was so afflicted with wives, took into the possession of the crown all the

<sup>1</sup> This has striking illustration in the fortunes of one very great and important barony, that of Northumberland. The recent Dukes of Northumberland have assumed the name of Percy; but their family name is Smithson. A great Yorkshire baronet, Sir Hugh Smithson, married the heiress of the Northumberland estates, and was invested with the title which had lapsed for lack of a male heir. A Yorkshire gentleman spoke to me with some disapproval of the assumption of the Percy name by Sir Hugh, who he said was "just as good as the Percies," — his own name, by the bye, ended in *son*, which is a sign of the Danish origin of many families in the North of England. What he said was measurably true, indeed; because the family into which Sir Hugh Smithson married were themselves not really Percies. The very Percy of Chevy Chase was not a real Percy; the family of the original Percies having come to an end about a century after the Conquest. And in fact these Percies never were Earls of Northumberland. The real family name of Henry Percy, who was created Earl of Northumberland in 1377, was De Louvaine; a gentleman of that name, a younger son of the Duke of Brabant, having married the heiress of the fourth Baron Percy and assumed her name.

blemen fell upon their monarch like robbers upon an unsinging traveler. Favorites, courtiers, eminent lawyers, asked for land and for tithes, for abbey lands, for priories, for manors. They begged them; they importuned, they intrigued, for they offered themselves souls and bodies in exchange for them. The lands and the houses most coveted, and many of them got the titles. Such a swarm of human harpies was never let loose upon a monarch as that which ravaged England from 1540 to 1640. It is to this rapacity, this gathering of the nobles over the carcass of the Roman church, that we owe the oldest noble families in England and their peerages. Some of those in rank owe their coronets to the efforts of that estimable monarch, Charles II., with the assistance of Barbara Palmer, Louise de Quérouaille, and Anne Gwynn, to increase the nobility of the kingdom. Those three ladies (the first two were maîtresses, respectively, of Cleveland and of Portland; the poor Nelly remaining simply "the Protestant") did their best to prevent the race of dull

cessors. Nor has the fashion of getting them by some such influence entirely gone out, it would seem, even in the present day. Baron Stockmar tells of an application to him by a man eminent in the literary world, who offered him a very large sum of money if he would support his petition to be made a peer. The baron gave the application such a reception as it deserved. A man in his position in the court of Henry VIII., Edward IV., Mary, James I., or the earlier Georges would have taken the bribe, and perhaps have obtained the title.<sup>1</sup> Clarendon, who recorded what he knew, tells us that even poor Charles I. in the extremity of his distress, and Charles II. when in exile during the Commonwealth, were tormented by importunities for titles. It is not thus that the untutored mind imagines the growth of an old nobility. But it is thus that the greater part of what is called the old nobility of England came into being. To this rule there are some admirable and many respectable exceptions, to specify which would be both superfluous and invidious.

Admitting, however, that the origin of few — comparatively few — noble houses in England could be remembered by an honorable man with pleasure, does it follow that the English nobility is to be regarded and estimated from the point of its origin? I think not. The ancestors of most of these noblemen got their lands and their lordships in the man-

<sup>1</sup> Here is the story as it is told in the *Memoirs of Baron Stockmar*, vol. i. p. lxxv: "A rich Englishman, an author and a member of Parliament, called upon him one day, and promised to give him £10,000 if he would further his petition to the Queen for a peerage. Stockmar replied, 'I will now go into the next room to give you time. If upon my return I find you here, I will have you put out by the servants.'"

Was there in Stockmar's time (1830-1850) more than one man made a peer who was rich, an author, and a member of Parliament?

ner which was the fashion of their day. The matter would not be at all bettered if the old Norman nobility had survived. In the eleventh century the fashion of getting lands and lordships was by conquest; in plain words, by forcible robbery. Then the great man was the strong man. In the condition of society at that time, it was inevitable that the strong should take and keep. Dugdale<sup>1</sup> quotes from the record of an old trial, or examination, in which a certain baron of Norman descent is asked by what title he holds a certain manor. Whereupon *produxit in curiam gladium suum antiquum et evaginatum*, etc., — he produced in court, 'unsheathed, his ancient sword, — and said that this was his title; that his ancestors had come to England to conquer it for themselves and for their children, and that they had conquered it, and that their children meant to keep what their fathers had taken. Plain speaking, but the simple truth. These men got their manors, in virtue of which they were summoned to Parliament as barons.

another century because they served the ends of an unscrupulous prime minister.

However this may be, it happened long ago ; and the present fact to be considered is that their descendants are in possession—legal possession—of the lands and the titles. This being the case, they must be regarded, and they will be regarded, as to their estates and their rank, just as if they had bought the one with money, and won the other from a grateful king and people by an exhibition of all the ennobling virtues in the service of their country. As to personal character and conduct, it is they, not their forefathers, who must be judged by the standards of to-day. What does it matter to an anxious mother that the man proposing for her daughter is descended from a pretty unmarried actress? It is not unlikely that among his married ancestresses there were women far less estimable than she in every way ; and the present fact is that he has forty or fifty thousand acres, and is a duke, and that he is just as likely to be a decent man and a good and loving husband as if all his foremothers had been she-dragons of chastity. Of what moment is it to his friends, his political associates, his tenantry, how his ancestor got his title and his lands two hundred or three hundred years ago, or what were the personal traits of that ancestor's character? Hardly more than whether his ancestor was tall or short, or whether his lady-mother's nose was snub or aquiline. He has full possession of his rank and his estates, and it is not his ancestor or ancestress whose personal character concerns us, and who is to be tried by our moral standards. If we are to go into the origin of titles to possession which are centuries old,

we shall oust more than half the peoples and governments of Europe and America. A consideration of these facts may modify the views of some who seem to think of nobility as if it were born full-grown out of the chaos of the dark ages, and of others who regard every nobleman as a robber and an oppressor, because he did not buy his estate at an auction.

The relative degrees of rank in the English nobility, and the position of the members of noble families and of commoners who bear titles, are so frequently misapprehended by people in general, and even misrepresented by accomplished writers, that I shall venture to set them forth succinctly, even at the risk of seeming to offer needless instruction to many of my readers.

The various ranks of noblemen now in England are, beginning at the lowest, baron, viscount, earl, marquess, and duke. Every peer is a baron, and every baron is a peer. The House of Lords is, and



dressing a peer. On the Continent it is used in speech and in writing; and barons are baroned from morning till night by every person who addresses them, not exclusive, I believe, of such citizens of the Republic of the United States of America, male and even female, as are obliged to endure the company of a nobleman. In England the word used is simply "lord;" and this is applied to all peers below the rank of duke, except in formal addresses or other documents, or "in print," when there is some reason for particular distinction.

The next step in nobility is to the rank of viscount, which, however, is not an old title in English nobility, and, like marquess, is not regarded as particularly English. A nobleman raised from the rank of baron to that of viscount still retains his baronage. Thus if a gentleman were raised to the peerage as Baron Stratford, he would be called Lord Stratford; and if he were afterwards made Viscount Avon he would be called Lord Avon, but he would still be Baron Stratford as well as Viscount Avon. This adhesion of the inferior titles (except in certain cases of limitation by patent) continues as the nobleman rises, if he should rise, to the highest rank; and if our supposed example were made Earl of Kenilworth, then Marquess of Coventry, and finally Duke of Warwickshire, he would be baron, viscount, earl, and marquess, as well as duke; and he might also be a baronet; and all his titles would be mentioned in an account of his rank in the peerage.

Earl is the oldest of English titles, and of all titles is the most thoroughly English. There are barons, viscounts, marquesses, and dukes in other countries, but earls only in England. I am sure that I cannot

be alone in finding a peculiar charm and attractiveness in the position and title of an English earl. He has the rank which was once the highest in the land, and which is still high enough to be of great distinction, while it is not one which must be kept up with a great deal of splendor, and his title is one peculiar to his country. I know that if I were an English earl I should not receive with any great thankfulness an offer to make my wife into a "female markis," especially if my earldom were one around which was a cluster of pleasant historical associations; for example, the earldom of Warwick, or that of Derby.

Marquess, which means lord of the marches (that is, borders), is a title unknown in England before 1385. The first English marquess, Robert Vere, had an Irish title, Marquess of Dublin, which was bestowed upon him by Parliament at the pleasure of Richard II. It was rarely bestowed afterwards, until the last century. Its chief advantage seems to be

the reigning monarch is born Duke of Cornwall, but not Prince of Wales, the latter title being afterward conferred upon him.

A duke is the only English noble who is usually addressed by his title. It is proper, in addressing him at the beginning of a conversation, or after a break in it, to say, for example, "Duke, will you be kind enough?" etc.; at other times, it is almost needless to say, he is addressed as "your grace," in the use of which title much want of discretion and self-respect may be shown. But no other nobleman is commonly addressed by his title, as marquess, earl, or viscount. All from baron to duke are addressed simply as "my lord;" and in the use of "your lordship," although it is legitimate, there is a peril similar to that in the use of "your grace."

This phrase, "your grace," is called "the style" of a duke, who is formally addressed on letters and otherwise as His Grace, the Duke of, etc. The style of a marquess is the Most Noble; that of earls, viscounts, and barons, the Right Honorable. But, except in the case of a duke, who is supposed to be a very awful and inapproachable person, friends, in writing to each other, usually omit these styles, and address the marquess or earl of —, or, more generally, use simply Lord.

This is an end of nobility, except that nobility which comes of office, as in the case of bishops, the lord chancellor, and certain judges, which, except in the case of the lord chancellor, is not nobility at all. All other titles are merely what are called courtesy titles borne by commoners, or titles of knighthood, the bearers of which are also commoners. The son of a duke, a marquess, or an earl bears the second title of

therefore, as a commoner. For example, the Duke of Hartington is a commoner, just like John Lubbock, and he is a member of the House of Commons; he would not be if he were really a marquess, but by courtesy he is called by the second title, the Duke of Devonshire. The Duke of Norfolk's eldest son, however, is not by courtesy, but an earl, — Earl of Surrey; but the dukedom of Norfolk is older than the day when the fashion of making English marquesses became vogue, and his second title is Earl of Surrey; he would not have made marquess for any money that could be offered him. The young sons of dukes and marquesses (although of commoners) are called Lord, and their daughters Lady. Thus the eminent statesman who for forty years more was known to all the world as Lord John Russell was only a commoner, and would have been described in a legal document as the Hon. John Russell, commonly called Lord John Russell. The "lordship" came to him merely by courtesy; he was a younger son of the Duke of Bedford, and was made a peer in his own right, as Earl of Bedford, when his father was created Duke.

must be a peer of Great Britain, or of the realm, as it is called, unless he is chosen as a representative peer from Scotland or Ireland. All English peers are peers of Great Britain; but Scotch and Irish peers are not so, unless in addition to their Scotch and Irish peerages they have an English peerage. Thus, the Duke of Argyll, a Scotch peer, sits in the House of Lords as Baron Sundridge and Hamilton in the peerage of Great Britain, and the Marquess of Drogheda, an Irish peer, as Baron Moore of Moore Park, Kent. Lord Palmerston was an instance of a nobleman's being in the House of Commons. He was third Viscount Palmerston in the peerage of Ireland; but he was not only English (he was of the family of Sir William Temple), but the most English of Englishmen. He was elected member for the Isle of Wight in 1807, and sat in the House of Commons for nearly fifty years, during which time he was twice prime minister. He was one of the most powerful of British subjects: he made peers of Great Britain, and bishops and archbishops; but he himself never rose in rank, nor even became a peer of the realm, but passed his political life in the Commons.

The presence of a Christian name after the title Lord is in itself evidence that the bearer of the title is not a nobleman, not a peer, and also that he is a younger son of a duke or a marquess. And so also Lady Marys and Lady Sarahs are not peeresses, but the daughters of earls, marquesses, and dukes. For the sons and daughters of viscounts and barons bear no courtesy title, but are styled Honorable. This title Honorable, which is made ridiculous in the United States by its bestowal upon every man who fills, or has ever filled, one of our million public

offices, however petty, is little used in England, except as a token of noble descent; and it pertains, as I have remarked, as well to women as to men, which is also true of Right Honorable in case of peeresses or the daughters of dukes and marquesses. This is shown by an old poetical satire, "The Metamorphosis of the Town," 1731, upon the fancy costumes worn then on the Mall:—

"Look, yonder comes a pleasant crew  
With high crowned hats, long aprons; too,  
Good, pretty girls, I vow and swear;  
But wherefore do they hide their ware?  
Ware? what d' ye mean? What is 't you tell?  
Why! don't they eggs and butter sell?  
Alas, no y' are mistaken quite.  
She on the left hand, dressed in white,  
Is Lady C——, her spouse, a knight;  
But for the other lovely three  
They all Right Honourables be."

This Lady C——, although she was my Lady, was a commoner, and the wife of a commoner. A knight

Prince himself, the heir apparent to the throne, did not "win his spurs," the token of knighthood, until the battle of Cressy.<sup>1</sup> If conferred upon the field of battle, knighthood was a great distinction, and gave its bearer precedence before other knights not so created. But gradually it sank in estimation, because of the reasons for which it was bestowed. In Shakespeare's time it was given "on carpet consideration," and from that time it became more and more common, until now it is the lowest and least regarded of all tokens of social distinction. It has, however, one remnant of its original value: it belongs to the person, and must be won. But one of the acknowledged gentry of England would not receive with pleasure a proposal that he should be knighted, except, indeed, in the form of being made, for conspicuous merit in the public service, a Knight Commander of the Bath; for that a simple gentleman should be made a Knight of the Garter is quite inconceivable. The garter is reserved for noblemen of high rank; and during the last century and a half it has been worn by many dull and sordid and even base creatures, who had no claim to it but large possessions and great parliamentary influence.

Baronetcy, however, and even simple knighthood are prized for one reason, — precedence. There is in precedence a fascination which even the sturdy manliness of the so-called Anglo-Saxon mind seems unable to escape. To have the right — a right recognized on all formal occasions — to take place before some one else is one of the most highly-prized privi-

<sup>1</sup> I have found so many intelligent persons in error upon the point that I am sure I shall be pardoned for mentioning that Edward of Woodstock was a fair, blue-eyed man, with light hair. It was his armor that was black.

leges of rank. It cannot be regarded as the object of a magnanimous ambition ; and to see how much it is thought of tends greatly to diminish respect for an aristocratic organization of society. The disputes in regard to it which are recorded here and there in history ; the bitter heart-burnings about the right to certain seats or places in court ; the painful consideration of the grave question as to whether a royal or a princely personage is to take two steps forward or three in receiving a certain guest, or in what exact order some half a dozen others are to be placed at table, or which of two ambassadors is to be received first, and with what ceremonies, and so forth, and so forth, seem to be the magnification of the merest frivolity and fiddle-faddle. Courtesy is the flower of good-breeding, the rich, fine bloom upon the fruit of the highest culture ; but between courtesy and etiquette the difference is so great that they have really nothing in common. Courtesy is perennial, immortal ; but etiquette is but an artificial manufacture of a



broken up into classes of precedence, and separated, and we are told that the eldest sons of dukes take precedence of earls, while the younger sons of dukes (all the sons being commoners, it should be remembered) come after earls and the eldest sons of marquesses; and when we find a specific place assigned to the eldest sons of the younger sons of peers, and another much lower to their brothers, the younger sons of the younger sons of peers, we must feel a little pity for grown men who are pleased at walking about in such filigree go-carts.<sup>1</sup>

The complication resulting from this minute dissection and distribution of precedence has its liveliest illustration in the case of the female members of noble families, who generally take this matter of precedence most to heart. Thus, all the daughters of a peer have the rank of their eldest brother during the life-time of their father. All the daughters of a duke, therefore, rank as marchionesses; and this rank they retain, unless they are married to peers, in which case of course they take rank as peeresses. But if some of them should thus become countesses, viscountesses, or baronesses, and one of them should marry a commoner, whether a baronet or a coachman, she, as a duke's daughter, would still rank as a marchioness, and, although a commoner, take precedence of her peeress sisters. Her marriage to a commoner does not lower her in the scale of precedence, or raise him. Tittlebat Titmouse thought that when he married the Lady Cecilia he would be Lord something or other; but he found that it was not so; and

<sup>1</sup> And yet Carlyle tells us in his *Reminiscences* that Mrs. Wordsworth was an insignificant little woman, chiefly remarkable for her anxiety in regard to her proper seat at table, — *her precedence*!

other Titmice have been similarly disappointed. And can we forget "The Countess of Warwick *and* Mr. Addison"?

Precedence in England extends even into the servants' hall and the kitchen. This is manifested every morning. At family prayers all the house servants attend, just as they used to do here in families in which that domestic discipline was kept up. A row of chairs is placed for them in the breakfast room, and they enter and take their seats. The head of the house reads prayers and the lesson of the day, or some other part of the Bible. I observed that the servants in each house always entered in the same order, the housekeeper marching at the head of the line, and taking the seat farthest from the door. And it was, I am sorry to say, rather funny to see some dozen or more of them pound solemnly in and plump stolidly down upon their seats. After prayers are over, they of course rise and go out. But I saw that they did not do this in reverse order, the one nearest

of precedence only knows; but I suppose that the my lady's maid sits on the right hand of the butler, and my lord's own man on that of the housekeeper. At dinner they sit together at the common table down to cheese; then the upper servants only rise and go in state to dessert in the housekeeper's room. The upper servants are those who have servants under them; an upper servant never wears livery. When visitors at a great house bring servants with them, the guests in the servants' hall are formally assigned places strictly according to the rank of their master or mistress. I learned also that servants do call each other by the titles of their masters and mistresses, and that this incident of "High life Below Stairs" is no fiction. A nobleman told me, with much enjoyment of the joke, that when he was going about, a young heir expectant, and by courtesy Viscount —, he often heard the servants at the country-seats of his friends address his valet by his own title. He also heard something which he thought much "jollier:" —

There was a certain lady, a dowager peeress, no longer young, but rather youngish, who had an own man, a confidential servant, who was her factotum. One day, she being on a visit to his house, my friend heard some of his own servants call out to this man by his mistress's title, and ask him to go somewhere or do something with them; to which he replied with a languid air, "Oh, I can't. I've got to take my old woman into the city to look after the stock-market. You know the old girl likes that sort of thing." He intimated with much glee that if Lady —, who was very airy and coquettish, had heard the words "old woman" and "old girl" she would have taken

measures to have that man speedily poisoned. He told the story with so much mischief in his eye that I wonder that he refrained from telling it to the lady herself ; but that would have been inhospitable and unkind ; and that he should be either unkind or inhospitable it is quite impossible to believe.

This same gentleman also once unconsciously illustrated to me one trait of English aristocracy which is in many respects admirable, — independence of the opinion of others. He is of a family eminent for ability as well as for rank. When he was in New York, some years ago, I had the pleasure of knowing him well, and one day I took him to see Miss Hosmer's statue of Zenobia. After we had looked at it for a while in silence, he turned to me, and quietly said, "Who was Zenobia? I don't know." Another gentleman of the same rank passing a day or two at my house, I had occasion to tell him that he would do well to change his drawers for a thicker pair on a walk we were about taking. "Drawers!"

it leads, on the whole, to independence of personal character, which is an English trait.

Outside the circle, and just below the rank, of the recognized gentry of England is the large, respectable, and all-powerful body known as the upper-middle class. Of this there is of course a considerable number who are members of the various professions; but the greater number are merchants or manufacturers, or are connected with trade in some way. Those of them whom I had the pleasure of meeting did not in any way justify the pictures of them that we find in plays and novels, which, according to my observation, are not truthful representations of a class, but caricatures of individuals. I found these gentlemen, as a class, so intelligent and so well informed that I should hesitate in placing the merchants of New York, or even of Boston, as a class, in comparison with them. Many of them live in great luxury and with a splendid display; but very many who have wealth live, although in the height of comfort and elegance, more modestly, as, in their opinion, becomes their station. One of these, who lived in a cluster of spacious, elegant villas, with fair grounds about them, said to me, as we strolled past a very large house, "Mr. — has offended the taste of his neighbors. He has built himself entirely too great a house for a man who does n't keep horses. A gentleman in England is a man who has horses and hot-houses." Now he himself had neither horses nor hot-houses, although he could well afford to have both; his plate bore a crest to which his right was undoubted, and he was a man of importance in an important place; besides which, he was certainly one of the best read and most thoughtful men I

ever met, and a man of sterling character and highly respected. But, being all this, he yet recognized with content his well-defined place in society.

This cheerful recognition of place, even by those who are inferior, seemed to be remarkable. I spoke one day to a lady of high rank in regard to what I had heard from some of her friends of the feeling of certain members of the royal family about the marriage of the Princess Louise. "To be sure," was her reply, "how could it be otherwise? I suppose they feel very much as we should feel if one of our own rank should marry an upper servant." And this of the heir of MacAllum More, whose rank and family had been far above her own for centuries!<sup>1</sup> It illustrated the same point that one day a peer replied to his wife, who said that a certain estate that was for sale would hardly find a buyer at the price asked for it, "Oh, my dear, you may be sure that the price will be paid by some opulent shop-keeper." If my host

They lingered upon his lips, and were uttered with unction.<sup>1</sup>

Briefly, although the government of Great Britain is practically republican, and although the complaint there is, that year by year their institutions are becoming more and more "Americanized," rank and precedence are still the coveted prizes and the paramount influences of English society.

English peers are, on the whole, a noble race of men, worthy of the honor in which they are held. So far as my observation extended they are notably simple in their habits of life and unassuming in their manners, not narrow in their sympathies, and conscious of the duties imposed upon them by their position. True, they stand by their order; but do we not all stand by ours, even when it is disorder? Of course there are some within the pale of nobility who might better be without it, — men, and women too, who disgrace their rank by frivolity and by brutality. An eminent churchman, himself of a noble family, speaking to me of the brutality of some noblemen, said of a certain earl of ancient family, recently deceased, that he was a perfect reproduction of the rudest of his ancestors, "just like Front de Bœuf." And on the other hand one meets among the gentry and in the middle classes men who in character, in dignity, in ability, and in public spirit would seem to deserve to have no superiors in rank, and to

<sup>1</sup> A year and more after the publication of this paragraph in the *Atlantic*, the following passage appeared in an article in the *Saturday Review*: "Social dignity is greatly valued in England, so valued that we shall not be ridiculous if we bring our argument to a crucial and absurdly extreme test. It would be worth the while of any millionaire with two millions to give one for Knowsley, or Longleat, or Dalkeith Palace, or Floors Castle, with the lands attached, even if the lands did not return one shilling per annum interest on the money." Five millions of dollars!

be more worthy of lordship than many of those who are born to titles. But it is also to be said that there are many sad examples of that crass snobbishness and toadyism which might be regarded as the peculiar fruit of an aristocratic society, if we did not find the same snobbishness and the same toadyism in society in which wealth suddenly acquired, and often ill-gotten, is the only recognized title to distinction. But notwithstanding the unadmirable origin of many peerages and the vicissitudes of families, the English nobleman of to-day is not unfrequently a fair representative of his ancestor, who was thus described by an old French poet, Ronsard, —

“ Autour de son palais je vy ces grands milords,  
Accourt, beaux et courtois, maguanimes et forts.”

So early did Frenchmen call an English lord a milord.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### TAURUS CENTAURUS.

THE umbrella that I bought in Burlington Arcade came to an untimely end. Going to pay for it, I had taken it in my hand, not because of rain or that the sky was lowering, but because one always carries an umbrella in England, whether one uses it or not. Indeed, a Lancashire friend of mine, who was with me when I bought another umbrella in Liverpool, said, as I was picking and choosing, "Find a good stick! An umbrella serves chiefly as a walking-stick. Get a good one for that, and you're all right." As I walked away from the Arcade, at the very first crossing, — at Sackville Street, I believe, — I was suddenly conscious of a horse and a rushing of wheels. I had just time to draw back when a hansom cab dashed past me so close that I smelled the horse's breath. The great wheel caught my umbrella, which was twisted out of my hand in a twinkling, like a foil from the hand of an unwary fencer, and thrown upon the ground, where the wheel passed over it. The cabman took not the slightest notice of me as he turned the corner and dashed down Piccadilly. I picked up my wounded water-shed, and returned with it to Burlington Arcade, where it was found that, although stick and ribs were uninjured, every gore of the silk was cut through in two or three places, and that never having been used it would yet

have to be completely new covered. I could not but remark the plainly unaffected concern of the saleswoman from whom I had bought it. As she opened gore after gore, and found them all destroyed, her countenance fell, and she looked ruefully in my face, as if she and not I had lost twenty-five shillings, and as if she, not I, would have to pay for a new cover. I remarked her manner, although it was undemonstrative and perfectly simple. It was one of many manifestations of like feeling from trades-people toward their customers to which I was witness in England.

My adventure with the cab, happening on the second day after that of my arrival in London, gave me timely warning of a fact which I found to be both characteristic and important, — that in England the man on horseback is master of him that goes afoot. He who walks is expected to give place to him who rides and to him who drives. He is, for the mo-

plete their crossing without the risk of broken bones. If it were not for this contrivance there are many women, and, I suspect, some men, in England who would never get quite across some of the thronged thoroughfares. The man who undertook to swim across a mill-pond, and who, having got half-way over, instead of going on, turned round and swam back again, might, if he had found a place for a moment's repose and reflection, have seen that it was as well to go forward as to turn back; and thus the timid wayfarer in the streets of London is enabled to pause amid the clattering of hoofs and the whirl of wheels, and, taking courage from offered opportunity, complete his half-made transit. The refuge seemed to me a very characteristic thing. It is a sign of that thoughtfulness of the personal safety and comfort of the general public which is a much more constant and impelling force in England than it is in the United States; but it is also a sign of that deference to the horse and to his rider or driver which is one of the most striking of English traits.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The following paragraph appeared in the *London World* some months after the first publication of this chapter: —

"It has been calculated that the yearly average of persons killed by accidents in the streets of London is greater than the annual total of persons massacred on all the railways of the United Kingdom. During the last decade the victims of the thoroughfares of the metropolis have reached an aggregate of 2195, while in 28,071 cases more or less serious injuries have been inflicted. These statistics are startling, and they signify in reality more than at first appears. Only the known instances are enumerated under the published categories. There is a considerable percentage of casualties which does not find its way into print; and when it is said that last year the killed and wounded in the London streets amounted to 236 and 3699 respectively, it must be remembered that the estimate is reduced to a minimum."

This is astonishing, and reveals a condition of things peculiar to England. Even in the thronged streets of ill-governed New York there is not the hundredth part of this number of street casualties.

My horseless English friend who told me that in England a gentleman was a man that had horses and green-houses was nearly right in his jocose definition. But the first half of it is the more significant. The importance of the horse in England, and the importance which he gives to his possessor — even his temporary possessor — is not easily overrated. The feeling from which this springs is traditional, and comes down from the time when, in peace as well as in war, nobles, gentlemen, and men-at-arms were mounted men, and rode over the common people. When coaches came in, their use was for a long time, of necessity, confined to the great and wealthy; indeed, they were such a sign of high social position that among inferior persons many even of those who could well afford them did without them, lest they should subject themselves to the charge of presumption. It is amusing to read Pepys's debates with himself on this point; his doubts being not whether

but had it stayed three doors off, "lest folk should say that she was proud."

It is partly because of a great liking for horses, but partly also because of the survival of this feeling, although in a much modified form, that the first desire of an Englishman, when prosperity begins to come to him, is to be the possessor of a horse. Chiefly, his desire is to ride; and if he is a weak-minded, pretentious creature, he sometimes makes false pretenses of having ridden or of being about to ride. In England the stirrup is the first step to gentry. The phrase "in the saddle," as an expression of readiness for work, is a peculiarly English phrase. We use it because we are of English blood and speech; still it has not with us the full pertinence and significance which it has in England. An English "gentleman" who cannot ride reasonably well, and who does not ride, is an exceptional sufferer from some hapless disability, physical, moral, or pecuniary. Englishwomen not only walk more than their American cousins do, but they ride very much more. Ten to one of them, compared with women here, are accustomed to the saddle. Girls as well as boys begin to ride early; indeed, before they begin to learn to dance.

I was walking one morning in the weald of Sussex, with a friend, to call at the house of a kinswoman of his. And, apropos of my subject, this gentleman, although he had a stable on such a scale that, seeing it first by chance in the twilight, I thought that it was another country house, and although he was a grandfather, proposed as a matter of course that we should walk the three miles between the two houses. Notwithstanding it was a warm September day, I was

very glad that he did so, and that I did not lose one bright moment of the smiling beauty of that morning, or one of the ever-varying phases of the view across the weald to those grandly reposing downs, that couch like headless sphinxes before the sea.

We had walked about two miles, when we saw, a few hundred yards off, what might at first have been taken for a great doll mounted upon a great dog coming rapidly toward us. It was a little girl riding a shaggy-maned pony, whose back was not nearly so high as a donkey's. Little miss, although she certainly could not have been more than eight years old, came tearing along at a pace that turned back her short skirts in a flutter, and made her long curls stream out in the air behind her. "Oh, uncle," she broke out, as she pulled her pony up to a sudden jog-jog-jog, which I thought must pitch her out of the saddle, but which did not, — "oh, uncle, what an awfully nice pony this is! He goes like lightning.

Nor was her father a man of wealth. My host, who was his landlord, told me that the rent of the pretty house, at which we soon arrived, and which looked much like a villa at Brookline or Dorchester Heights, and some thirty acres of park land, was but two hundred and forty pounds a year, and the furniture and the upholstering were far less gorgeous than those which are found in the houses of thousands of New York men whose daughters never saw a pony, and who could no more keep a seat upon such a tempestuous little beast as that than they could ride a whirlwind. But *per contra*, as their fathers might say, their *toilettes* would, in their splendor, altogether eclipse the homely garb of this unmistakable little gentlewoman. Ponies like this one of course we all know; but I saw more of them during my visit to England than I had seen in New England and in New York in all my life.

The number of ladies that one constantly sees in England on horseback, in the parks, public and private, and on the rural roads, is a distinguishing feature of the country. They ride in parties, with gentlemen, of course, and often alone with a groom in attendance, but oftenest, it seemed to me, in pairs, with the inevitable tidy groom just out of ear-shot behind them. There is not a more characteristic representation of English life, nor one more pleasing to a man's eye, than the sight of two fair, healthy English girls, well mounted, their blue riding-habits full of health and their faces full of good-nature, cantering easily through a wooded park. I remember meeting such a pair on a visit to — Hall, in Lancashire. I had chosen to walk, as I often did, and I met these young ladies in the park, about three quar-

ters of a mile from the house. They were walking their horses, and I had opportunity to make good view of them. Their faces were beaming with the delight of life; the indefinable charm of the spring-tide of existence seemed to radiate from them, and to take me within its influence; they sat their horses with an ease and grace which Englishwomen do not always show on foot; and their dark blue habits made, with the bright bay coats of their black-maned, black-hocked horses, sharply shown against the rich, green sward, a combination of color which was grateful to my eye. It was a sight worth seeing for itself, and the most English thing that could be seen in England. I saw that they were the daughters of the house, or at least that one of them was, and raised my hat as I passed them, and got a pretty blush and half a bow in return. After I had walked on a while, I thought that I might venture to turn and look again at such an attractive spectacle: when to my surprise



horse in muslin and spices. For if the horse be not a god in England, at least the cult of the horse is a sort of religion. There are tens of thousands of English gentlemen who have horse on their minds during the greater part of their waking hours. The condition of the animals; their grooming; the cut of their tails and manes; the way in which they stand, or step, or stride; the fashion of their harness; the build, the look, the dress, of coachman and groom, — these are matters to them of deep concern, of uneasy anxiety. And this is so not once a year, or once a quarter, or once a month, but every day, and two or three times a day; every time, indeed, that they ride or drive.

Nor do I mean only those who are called "horsey" men, gentlemen drivers of mail-coaches and the like, who are grooms in everything except taking wages, and some of whom, I was told, will carry their coachmanship so far as to take a "tip." Apart from these, there is a very large class for whom the perfection, to the minutest point, of their equestrian "turn-out" is a question of the major morals. When one of this class feels sure that his horse, his "trap," and his groom will bear the criticism of his friends and rivals, the ineffable air of solemn self-sufficiency with which he sits the saddle or the box is very amusing. These men criticise each other's equipages as women criticise each other's dress, as pedants criticise unpedantic scholarship. Indeed, in England there is a pedantry of the stable.

In a lower condition of life there is of course less expense and less display, but not a whit less of the hankering after horses. On the roads in the suburbs of London, a frequent sight in the afternoon, when it

does not rain, is a sort of light cart or buggy with a smallish horse driven furiously by a coarse man, who sometimes has a coarse companion, male or female. I rarely took an afternoon's walk within five or ten miles of London without meeting a dozen of these Jehus. They tear along the road at a mad pace, and evidently expect everybody and everything not bigger or stronger than they are to make way for them. When I remarked upon this one day to a friend who was walking with me, and who lived in a little suburban town, he told me that these were mostly small tradesmen or farmers of "horsey" propensities, who used in this way at every opportunity the horses which in the morning were used in their business. A light cart or buggy takes the place in England of our ugly contrivance, the trotting wagon; and I must confess that it seemed to me much the more comfortable vehicle. Certainly, its drivers appeared to enjoy themselves much more than our

of their own sort, they kept their pace and seemed to enjoy their drive for the drive's sake, without running the risk of taking off each other's wheels, and without anxiety upon the important question whether they "did" the last mile in 2.40 or 2.39, 30.

English riding did not, however, awaken in me all the admiration which I had expected. The horses and their riders were indeed in all respects admirable; nor did the boldness and self-possession of the latter in the saddle, and their calm mastery of the situation, leave anything to be desired, at least so long as the pace was not very rapid. But the English seat did not seem to me easy, or even quite safe; although it must be so. And yet to see men rising to the horse, as they commonly do, and alternately sitting in the saddle and standing in the stirrups, awakened in me a feeling of anxiety and distress, which, superfluous as it must have been, I found not infrequently reflected in the countenances of the riders. Accustomed as I was to see men who were accounted good horsemen sit in the saddle or on bareback as if they sat in a chair, although the horse was at full career, it did not please me to see riders hobbling up and down so that a good artilleryman could send a round shot between pig-skin and buck-skin at every stride. In this feeling, however, I must have been wrong. English riding is far beyond such criticism as I could bring to bear upon it. The matter must be one of mere habit and fashion.

I had not the good fortune to see a hunting field, — only some cub-hunting; but even that was made a pretty sight by the horses, and the light crimson coats of the riders, and the action of the hounds.

But I did not mourn my loss greatly in this respect; for I shall not hesitate to sink myself very low in the estimation of some of my Yorkshire friends by confessing that the only interest a fox-hunt would have for me would be the show, and that, fond as I am of riding, I should enjoy it in any way better than in risking my neck in the chase of a little red beast with a bushy tail. The excitement and the pleasure of hunting tigers, or bears, or wolves, or boars, I cannot only understand, but sympathize with heartily; but that twenty or thirty grown men on horseback should follow a pack of hounds in chase of a little creature about as big as a cat seems to me a proceeding so essentially absurd and preposterous that I cannot think of it with patience. Still worse, and with the addition of most inhuman (I wish that I could say unmanly) cruelty, seems the coursing of the hare. That men should go out with hounds to find pleasure in the flight, in mortal terror, of the most timid and

England. Hunting men talk of the sport with a solemn earnestness which is infinitely amusing to an "outsider." To hunt well, or, as the phrase there is, to ride well to hounds, is an accomplishment, like the mastery of an art or of a science, or a like distinction in literature. I do not believe that there are ten men in any thousand in England, whatever their success or their distinction in other respects, who would not prize, if they could attain, the added distinction of being good fox-hunters. Hunting has even a moral significance. Years ago an English lady, a Yorkshire woman, writing to me of Louis Napoleon, after telling me this and that of him in terms of admiration, added, "And he rode well to hounds; and somehow if a man rides well to hounds he is pretty sure to be a good fellow." I could not see the *sequitur*. But perhaps if I had been born and bred in Yorkshire I could have discovered the connection between good-fellowship and a good seat in the saddle, — between a sound heart and bold and wary riding.

To hunt something to death or to shoot it seems to be a sort of necessity with the "average" Englishman, with whom it is a creed, an article of faith, that certain animals are created by a benign Providence to be hunted and killed in a certain way.<sup>1</sup> For the

<sup>1</sup> "It is a melancholy fact that English people are apt to be intensely bored with themselves on summer afternoons. They cannot spend the whole of every day in killing something, even after the 12th of August; and when they are neither slaying, eating, nor sleeping, the fever attacks them with great virulence. . . . In the country we are brought up to consider two occupations as comprising the whole duty of man. These are the destruction of life and playing at ball; and when we are deprived of the former resource we have no choice left but the other. . . . You may even have a Prime Minister, an archbishop, a monsignor, and a free-thinking contributor to a monthly magazine staying in your house, and yet your entertainments will give no pleasure whatever to the average Englishman

and in which it is sure to all important. A man who would hunt a fox is little better than a lioness; he would hunt a peacock and a sturgeon. And the hunting preserves all classes. In "Joseph Andrews," as he were the overthrust, and Parson Adams are in the next best figure. Every's a hare, pursued by private and commoners, interrupts a passage of love between the two younger folks, and Fanny exclaims, "with tears in her eyes, against the hardness of pursuing a poor innocent, defenseless animal out of its life and putting it to the extreme torture for pleasure." Fanny would have protected the hare and so led him her. The end is told in the following paragraph:—

The animals were now very little behind their post, seeking and snuffing prey, which, hunting almost at every step, passed through the wood and had almost got round to the place where Fanny stood, when it was overtaken by an animal, and being driven out of the covert was caught,

hare hunting readers, he puts his own thoughts into the breast of a young woman and expresses them by her lips. Next, we see that this careful delineator of contemporary manners makes Joseph something of a sportsman in his youth, although he had been brought up in the humblest condition of life. Finally, the hero, whom Fielding sets before us as a model of all that is good and kind and gentle, refuses to protect the hare, even to stop the tears of his sweetheart, but lets it be torn to pieces before her eyes, because, according to the laws of hunting, it was killed fairly. The establishment of laws, which it is unsportsmanlike if not ungentlemanly to violate, but according to which a poor dumb, timid creature may be driven wild with terror and to death's door with fatigue during a very appreciable part of its little life, and at last torn to pieces for the amusement of those who make the law, may not be peculiar to England; for the laws of venery have prevailed in all lands; but it is safe to say that in none are they so religiously observed as they are in England, and that their application there to hares is a peculiarity due probably to the lack of larger game. The combination of a strict regard for the laws of hunting with an utter disregard of the sufferings of the hare, resulting in a kind of implication that the poor beast itself should be quite satisfied if it were chased and worried and torn to pieces "fairly," is an exquisitely perfect manifestation of a feeling, not confined to field sports, that pervades society in England. This feeling is embodied in the phrase, so common there that it has become cant, "May the best man win." It would seem that it is in the spirit of this phrase that John Bull looks upon any strife. He says not, May the

right man win; not, May the right put down the wrong; but, Right or wrong, may the best man win, — “best” meaning strongest and boldest. The very sympathy which he shows sometimes for the weaker, and on which he prides himself, is but another manifestation of this feeling. If the little fellow can go in and win, and kill his antagonist, or beat him, “fairly,” let him do it; may he do it! “Hooray for the little ’un!” But the little one, for all that he is little, may be utterly in the wrong; he may be so foully and so aggressively in the wrong that he ought to be trodden out of existence, like a venomous creature. But let him show “pluck” (favorite word in England, but hideous, as Professor Newman has said), and he is sure of John Bull’s cheer, if he were as wicked as Satan and as venomous as a viper.<sup>1</sup>

This feeling has its spring in a quality of the John Bull nature (by which, be it remembered, I do not mean the best or even the characteristic English nat-



But between the first reason and the last reason there is a long series of stages in which brute force may at least be kept out of sight. In England, however, it is kept constantly before men's eyes, and they are taught to worship it from very children. The little boy goes to school to run the errands, pick up the balls, and black the shoes of the big boy; to be tyrannized over by him; to have his ears boxed by him; to be flogged by him,—not merely to be “licked” in a boyish fight, but to be solemnly flogged, whipped with a rod, or “tunded” with staves as punishment. “I had the honor,” writes Thackeray, “of being at school with Bardolph before he went to Brasenose; the under boys used to look up at him from afar off as at a god-like being. . . . When he shouted out, ‘Under boy!’ we small ones trembled and came to him. I recollect he once called me from a hundred yards off, and I came up in a tremor. He pointed to the ground. ‘Pick up my hockey stick!’ he said, pointing towards it with the hand with the ring on. He had dropped the stick. He was too great, wise, and good to stoop to pick it up himself.” A small boy may free himself from tyranny by beating his tyrant “fairly” in a fight. But this is only another manifestation of the worship of brute force. He is free not because it is right that he should be free and strength is on the side of right in his little society, but simply because he has had the “pluck” and the luck to beat his tyrant.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> “If a boy persistently shirks fagging, he is sent for by the prefects, and a hint given to him that he had better come and fag in future. After one or perhaps two warnings, he would get a “licking.” There is a very little fagging except this, and what there is is done in no regular way. For instance, when a prefect wanted his study swept out, he would catch any small boy that was handy to do it; in consequence of which the fags

It is commonly sought to dignify this feeling by showing that it is no respecter of persons. But what a story is that of the boy who, on his first appearance at an English public school, was asked by the bully head-boy, "Who are you?" and on his answering, "I am Lord ——, son of the Marquess of ——," was greeted with the reply, both in words and in action, "Well, there's one kick for the lord and two for the marquess!" I have heard this story told by men of rank as well as by middle-class men, with an expression of delight in it as a manifestation of English manliness. "Did the boy good, sir, — took the nonsense out of him." But what sort of nature must that be which needs, and takes kindly to, one kick for itself and two for its father, by way of taking the nonsense out of it! And what a school of manners is that which thus welcomes a stranger, young, weak, friendless, ignorant yet of his surroundings! I for one refuse to believe that the English nature requires this brutal discipline to bring it to that manliness

graces than now do so with it. Were it otherwise, in discriminating between the two peoples I should be obliged to say that brutality was one of the things which Yankees left behind them in the old home.

Next to the horse in England is the gun. Accustomed as we are to see Englishmen who have crossed the Atlantic to visit America, and whose idea of that tour of observation seems to be to go two thousand miles westward into the wilderness among Indians and frontiersmen to shoot, we yet have no adequate appreciation of the importance which shooting as one of the grand occupations of life has in the minds of tens of thousands of Englishmen. Hunting and shooting in England are not mere recreations, forms of casual pleasure, to be enjoyed now and then, leisure and weather serving. In the hunting season hunting men are not content, as I found on talking with some of them, to go out with the hounds once or twice a week. They hunt three or four times a week, and even every day, except Sunday, if possible. I wonder that they except Sunday. For if a man in the country may work in his garden, and a woman in London may cry water-cresses on Sunday, out of church hours, I can see no reason why these gentlemen should refrain on that day from laboring in their vocation. Their vocation and calling it surely is. It is the business of their lives; and to hear them talk about it one would imagine that it had the importance of an affair of state.

Shooting is hardly less thought of, and is more general because it is less costly. The pheasant, the partridge, and the woodcock are sacred birds provided for solemn sacrifice. "Does he preserve?" is a question that I have heard asked by one country

gentleman about another with as much interest and seriousness as if the inquiry were whether he had a seat in Parliament. An engagement to shoot is paramount to all others; an invitation to shoot, like an invitation from the President at Washington, sets aside all others. Englishmen will go from one end of the country to another for a few days' shooting; and shooting means, nowadays at least, not a morning's walk with dog and gun in a fine country and the bringing home of a few well-earned birds and rabbits, but mere gun-practice in a park at birds as flying marks. It has lost its connection with the enjoyment of nature and invigorating exercise. The "sportsmen" take their stands, and the birds are roused from the gorse by the gamekeepers' helpers, and are shot down, or missed, as they come within range.

As I was in England during the shooting season, I had some invitations to take my chance at the pheasants. But I accepted none. I could use the little time I had to spend there in other ways, more

by the contents of flasks which counteract the unmitigated effect of that dangerous fluid, the renewal of the search for game by wood-side or brook-side, and the pensive walk home to a hearty dinner, a pleasant evening's languid chat, and a long dreamless sleep. Compared with this, preserve-shooting and pond-fishing are tame mechanical occupations.

"Does your ladyship hunt?" Sir Harcourt Courtly asks of Lady Gay Spanker, in the most brilliant comedy of English life that has been produced in the last thirty years and more. "Does my ladyship hunt?" ironically replies that wily she-centaur; and then comes that description of the hunting field, which, given with spirit by a pretty woman, always brings down the house. Lady Gay has always seemed to me one of the most forbidding female characters upon the modern stage, because she is one of the most unfeminine, and her hunting speech, a mere clap-trap deliberately set for what it always catches. Here, however, I remark upon her and it only in the way of the illustration of my subject. It need hardly be said that the number of hunting women in England is comparatively small; but it must be positively large. Now while so many women hunt in England, it seems somewhat strange that Englishmen and Englishwomen should find occasion of criticism in a tendency which they discover in their American sisters to usurp the places and the occupations of men. Riding itself is not the most feminine of accomplishments. A horse's back is not exactly the place for which nature has fitted woman. Neither in body nor in soul is she peculiarly suited to the saddle. But of all occupations hunting belongs, on every consideration, peculiarly to man. Now "American" women

the point of womanliness. Nor are the  
back and forth either pleasant or pro-  
customs of both countries are such as I  
posed upon peoples of the same race  
tions of life in which they respectively  
transplanted to the other's soil becomes  
as if he were "native and to the man  
have no doubt that with practice John  
learn to sit still in his saddle, and thus  
Taurus Centaurus.

## CHAPTER XV.

### PARKS AND PALACES.

IN the present chapter I shall record memories of a miscellaneous character, some of which I shall present just as I find them in the letters that I wrote home while I was in England. These will at least have the value and possibly the interest which generally attaches to descriptions and relations written upon the spot. It should be remembered that these letters were written hastily, in the midst of the multitudinous avocations of a traveler (I wrote them in bed in the morning, and even on the railway when I was alone in the carriage), and were intended only for the members of my immediate family. But I give them just as I find them, only suppressing names.

“I walked from Twickenham to Hampton Court. J. H. went with me. We had walked a few miles, and were skirting a brick wall, which did not attract my attention by being unlike other brick walls that I had seen, when H. said suddenly, ‘Here we are!’ and we turned into a gateway. What a sight! — a sight of trees such as I had never even imagined. I found myself in an avenue about two hundred yards broad, which stretched on before me for what proved to be a mile and an eighth. On either side were gigantic horse-chestnut trees, standing five deep at

such majesty of foliage : There is none even in this country. The great avenue Park is longer, but when a roadway is furlong in length, what matter as to its one point how much longer it is or might be.

"This is the famous avenue of horse Bushy Park. It is much praised for its trees are in blossom ; but I was glad it clothed only in green. There is in it hardly anything equal to, surely no other like, a lane between two orchards of blossom. In tint and in perfume, the expression of all the beauty, material that accompanies our idea of spring is perfect and absolute embodiment. As to the apple-tree a homeliness and ing character which make it fit to don beautiful and somewhat womanish garb to the returning year. It is not too dignified to wear a chaplet of blossoms always felt that the horse-chestnut was and elegant a creature to be beautified with. It seems to me like sending a bearded man to be beautified with a woman's hair. I should as soon tell



groom ; but I would rather see Benedick a month or two after the wedding, and the horse-chestnut tree after it has cast its blossoms.

“ When this avenue has run its mile and its furlong it opens out suddenly into a circle more than a quarter of a mile in diameter, from which stretch avenues which are like transepts to a nave. In the midst of this circle is a vast basin with a fountain. Then come the lawns and the gardens around Hampton Court palace ; the former of such closeness and fineness of turf that it seems as if it is the velvet carpet that should be likened to *them* ; and all about such old, old yew-trees ! The garden is made by formal beds cut out of the turf and filled with flowers and plants with richly colored leaves, which are arranged in patterns. The extent of all this is greater than you would imagine. There is a broad canal that stretches up from the Thames to a terrace in front of the palace. It was used in former days for barges that brought visitors from London. Its functions, but not its beauty, are now assumed by the railway. Old ‘Ego et Rex Meus’ may have been a man of unbounded stomach, but beyond dispute he had fine taste in palaces ; for you will remember that this noble seat was of Wolsey’s planning and building. The first sight of the palace itself is very disappointing ; for the principal front which it presents shows at a glance the hand of the architect of the cathedral of St. Paul’s ; but the part built by Wolsey is very fine, — old Tudor brickwork in excellent preservation. The roof of the great hall — openwork in wood — is beautiful both in outline and detail ; but the stained windows seemed to me of dubious date, and to be lacking in richness of tone and simplicity of design.

much talk, are poor, mussy, mawkish. Even the flesh tints, which are the best, are weak and washy ; and the drawing. The eyes are, I think, the worst that I have seen in any paintings of any pretension. The shape of the face is exactly the same in all the portraits like that of an Assyrian statue ; and they would be costly if the lot were sold at a pound. All this is much modified and improved in the engravings by which these portraits are known. Notwithstanding the presence of some greater men, I was chiefly impressed not chiefly, but very greatly — by some of Bassano, which for strength and vitality are any that I had ever seen, except some by Raphael and some of Titian's and Holbein's which I saw only through copies or engravings. Perhaps I was more impressed by them because they were new to me.

“A great surprise was the portrait of Madame de Pompadour, by Greuse, — an exquisite work with all the signs of being a good likeness, full of life and character. But to my surprise, she was fair with bright blue eyes and a re-

as a tall, dark-eyed, dark-haired woman, with a firm, well-rounded chin, and a face of great spirit; it was hard to accept in place of my ideal this soft, blue-eyed, simple, almost rustic-seeming beauty. It was only one more added to a thousand lessons from which I should have learned before the truth that Shakespeare makes the disappointed Duncan utter, —

“ ‘There is no art

To find the mind's construction in the face.’

“ After we had spent a long morning in the palace and its grounds, we went to the Greyhound Inn, just outside the gates, for a little luncheon, — some cold beef, of which a huge joint was set before us, the whole of which we might have eaten, if we had chosen, at the same price that we paid for our not very moderate inroads, and some beer, of which we each easily disposed of an imperial pint. We were punctiliously served by a waiter who did not look like a live waiter at all, but just as if John Leech had drawn him.

“ The walks in the country around Twickenham are idyls. On Sunday evening, as the west was reddening, H. and I went out, and walked three or four miles leisurely, returning just after sunset. It was like living Gray's ‘Elegy.’ From the old church towers in the distance came the chimes of bells, soft, sweet, irregular, making a gentle clamor. Everything is soft here; mellow and tender upon the surface, although it may be rich and strong within. We talked when we first set out; but gradually we gave ourselves up in silence to the enjoyment of a sense of harmony that stole alike through eye and ear, and which, like the enjoyment of all beauty of the higher kind, produced an almost sad, submissive feeling.

were on our feet all the time except when at a little ale-house in Isleworth for a bit of beer, and we came in at such a pace remarked, as we passed through Twickenham, I was good for five miles more at the which, as Pepys said of his dancing, I did see myself do, particularly when I found as fresh as ever the next morning. No atmosphere of New York or New England, companion nor myself could have done such comfort and ease, — indeed, such pace we were both out of all training, not having five miles on any day within three years.

“What we saw was greatly gratifying owing to the Thames, which we skirted and crossed three times.<sup>1</sup> Of the be-

<sup>1</sup> One of these three crossings of the Thames was at Twickenham ferry consisting merely of a little skiff and an oarsman, the passage, and the disembarkation occupied a minute and the fare was one penny; and yet it was so charming an incident of that day's enjoyment that I shall never forget it. Day or two ago I happened to see at Schirmer's, for song: —

#### TWICKENHAM FERRY.

“O hoi ye ho! ho ye ho! who's for the ferry  
(The briar's in bud, and the sun's going down)  
I'll row ye so!

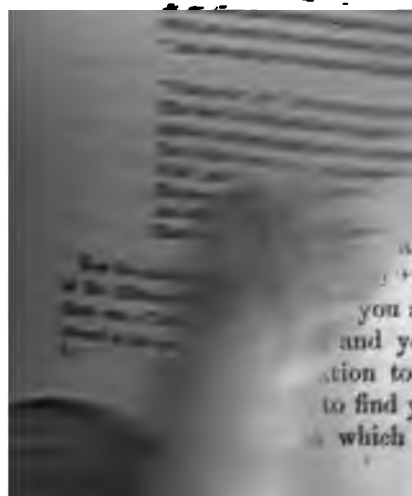
river from this distance above London to its upper water we have no type in any one of the United States with which I am acquainted. At Richmond it is hardly as wide as the Mohawk where travelers usually see it; but the land lies around it in such a way as to give it a certain graceful dignity. The banks do not so much slope as gently curve down to it, and everywhere they are covered with the soft, richly green turf which seems to be the natural clothing of this island. This is darkened here and there all along the banks by beautiful trees, singly, in clumps, and in rows, that are to my eye a never-ceasing surprise and delight.

[Nevertheless, the notion generally prevalent about trees in England is erroneous. I have seen larger oaks and elms in New England and in New Jersey than I saw in England. Except some shells of

And it's late as it is, and I have n't a penny;  
And how shall I get me to Twickenham town?"  
She's a rose in her bonnet, and oh she looks sweet  
As the little pink flower that grows in the wheat,  
With her cheeks like a rose and her lips like a cherry.  
"And sure and you're welcome to Twickenham town."

"O hoi ye ho! ho!" you're too late for the ferry.  
(The briar's in bud, and the sun's going down.)  
And he's not rowing quick, and he's not rowing steady:  
You'd think 't was a journey to Twickenham town  
O hoi! and O ho! ye may call as ye will;  
The moon is a-rising on Petersham hill;  
And with love like a rose in the stern of the wherry,  
There's danger in rowing to Twickenham town.

Now the existence of this ferry and of this song is highly characteristic of the difference between the two countries. For centuries, ever since there was a Twickenham, and probably longer, the Thames has been crossed at that spot in just the same way; and far be the day when it shall be crossed there in any other. Hence, and because of the beauty of the river there, this song is possible. But here I do not know one ferry about which such a song could be written; not one which even the writer of *Barclay of Ury* and *Barbara Frietchie* could hope to make successfully the subject of a ballad song; nor can there ever be one.



spread of more than one hundred feet  
see anywhere in England elms with  
trunks and domes of green that are to  
not a few New England villages. It is  
of very large trees, and the strong, rich  
of their foliage that is so impressive  
elms with trunks four or five feet in  
common. They stand alone, or in rank  
side; they nod to you over high brick  
gather together in great groups upon  
where they do not push and crowd  
remain somewhat aloof with a becoming  
spect. I soon gave over measuring  
early in my walks a circumference of  
to eighteen feet became too common  
special attention.]

“The view from Richmond Hill is of  
loveliness, like the beauty of some of the  
that you wonder how nature could arrange  
pose forms and colors so as to give  
the eye and the mind of man; and  
because of the light which it holds in  
the distances by a distinct but very  
“But of this view I have spoken

beautiful, but much larger, than I expected, — on a much grander scale. Compared with it, or indeed with any great park that I have seen, our so-called ‘Central Park’ at New York, admirable as it is in many respects, is slight and fanciful. Olmsted is the ablest man in his profession that I know; but even he cannot contend successfully with time and space and nature. I shall never forget the companies of great solemn oaks that I saw brooding over the earth in this park. I shall never forget seeing a gentleman and a lady come cantering out of a stretch of wood, that seemed more than half a mile off, right down upon us, until at about half their distance they turned at right angles, and we could hear them talking — his manly tones and her sweet, clear Englishwoman’s voice — back and forth, but no sound of their horse’s hoofs upon the turf; and they were so far away that they looked like toys. On that stretch of sward there might have been a tournament of giants.”

Some requests which I have received, both in person and by letter, with regard to certain phases of life in England, cannot be better complied with than by the following extract from a letter, — which, like the foregoing, is a literal transcript except in the suppression of names: —

“Now I will tell you a little — it can be but a little — about life in the ‘great houses,’ as they are called here. When you are asked to come to one, a train is suggested, and you are told that a carriage will be at the station to meet you. Somehow the footman manages to find you out. At —, which is a little station at which few people get out, I had



from the station to —— took quite as long as it took me to come down by rail from I —— though we went at a grand trot. The country was beautiful, stretching off on both sides in fields and meadows, darkened in lines by hedge-rows and spots by clumps of trees. The roads were narrow, — they seemed rather like lanes, — the effect was increased by the high walls and hedges on either side. Two carriages had hardly room in some places, with careful driving. Being in ——'s well-known carriage, I was quite in the confidence of the country folk, most of them, bowed to me as I went on ; and of course I followed the same route to the junction, and condescended unto men of the same rank. And, by the way, yesterday afternoon (first time I passed since I began this letter, and I ——) Lady —— drove me through the park off to ——, the dowager Lady ——'s joint residence, and I had the honor of acknowledging for her numerous bows and ducks she received from her tenants and their children. So you see I have had good training when I come into *my* estates, and where I entered the park, either here or there, I could not exactly make out. There we

tions in the last century. The ugliness of English country houses built at that time is quite inexpressible.

"I ought to have said that the ——s are in mourning; . . . and it was very kind of them to invite me. I was met at the door by a dignified personage in black, who asked me if I would go up to Lady ——'s room. She welcomed me warmly, said that Lord —— had been called away for a few hours, and offered me tea from a tiny table at her side. And, by the way, you are usually asked to come at a time which brings you to five-o'clock tea. This gives you an opportunity to rub off the rough edge of strangeness before you dress for dinner. Lady ——'s own room was large and hung with tapestry, and yet it was cosy and home-like. The hall is large and square, and the walls are covered with old arms. The staircase is good, but not so grand as others that I have seen; that at ——, for instance, where there was an oriel window on the first landing. This one has no landing; it is of polished oak, but is carpeted.

"Lady —— is a very attractive and elegant woman, sensible, sensitive, and with a soft, gentle way of speech and action, which is all the more charming as she is tall. Her tea was good. She talked well, and we got on together very satisfactorily. Presently a nurse brought in her two little daughters. I thought she must have approved of her savage Yankee guest; for she encouraged them to come to me and sit upon my knees; and all mothers are shy about that. Soon in popped Lord ——, and gave me the heartiest welcome that I have received since I have been in England. He has altered somewhat since he was in New York; is grown a little stouter, and a very little

a very fine-mannered person, in a dress white tie, appeared, and asked me for apprehended the situation at once, and his ministrations. He did everything for actually to wash my face and hands and clothes. He laid out everything that I opened and laid out my dressing-case, turned my stockings. Dinner at eight Lady —. Butler, a very solemn pe not stout nor red-faced.<sup>1</sup> I have seen a faced butler since I have been in England room large and handsome. Some gas in globes at the walls; candles in Dinner very good, of course. *Menu* written on a porcelain card, with the formula coronet. Indeed, the very cans that carried bedroom with hot water were marked and cipher. I was inclined to scoff at as ostentatious; but after all, as the things be marked, how could it be done better

“After dinner, a very pleasant chat in room until about eleven o'clock, when Lady — to bed. She shakes hands and good-night, and asks if half past nine (

till ten ; but I did n't. The drawing-room, by the way, although it was handsome and cheerful, was far inferior in its show to a thousand that might be found in New York, many of which, too, are quite equal to it in comfort and in tasteful adornment. Lord —— and I sit up awhile and chat about old times and the shooting on Long Island, and when I go to my room I find that, although I am to stay but two days, my trunk has been unpacked and all my clothes put into the wardrobe and the drawers, and most carefully arranged, as if I were going to stay a month. My morning dress has been taken away.<sup>1</sup>

“In the morning the same servant comes, opens my window, draws my bed curtain, prepares my bath, turns my stockings, and in fact does everything but actually bathe and dress me, and all with a very pleasant and cheerful attentiveness. At a quarter past nine the gong rings for prayers. These are generally read by the master of the household in the dining-room, with the breakfast table laid ; but here in a morning-room. After breakfast you are left very much to yourself. Business and household affairs are looked after by your host and hostess ; and you go where you please and do what you like.

“On Sunday I of course went to church with the family : a charming old church ; tower of the time of Edward III. ; some fine old monuments. We merely walked through the park a distance of about the width of Washington Square, passed through a little door in the park wall, and there was the church just opposite. It was Harvest Thanksgiving day, a festival recently introduced in England, in imitation

<sup>1</sup> To be carefully brushed, examined, and, if it is found necessary, put in order otherwise. You are not consulted upon such trifling matters.

of that which has come down to us from our Puritan forefathers. There was a special service; and the church was very prettily dressed with oats, flowers, grass, and grapes, the last being substituted for hops, as it was too late for them. The offerings were for the Bulgarians; for everything now in England is tinged with the hue of 'Turkish horrors.' After service Lord —— took me to the chantry, where the tombs of the family are. It was to show me a famous statue, that of a Lady —— and her baby, at the birth of which she died, it dying soon, too. The statue is very beautiful, and is the most purely and sweetly pathetic work in sculpture that I ever saw. It had a special interest for me because I remembered reading about it in my boyhood; but I had forgotten the name of the subject, and I had no thought of finding it here in a little country church.

"Much the same at —— Place, or rather 'The Place,' as it is called simply, in the phrase of the

at one end an organ ten feet wide and six deep, showing nineteen pipes in front, of which six are large; and yet it does not look too large for the room, in which besides are a library table of the largest size, a grand piano-forte, a round table that might have served King Arthur and his knights, a divan that would seat a harem, and a dozen great chairs with welcoming arms, and 'nary one alike,' — but, by the way, no rocking-chair; at the absence of which pest you know I must rejoice. The organ was once the Duke of ——'s, Lord ——'s uncle, who got tired of it and gave it to him. It must be pleasant to have uncles who get tired of organs. The great Oxford musician —— was down here and played on it admirably; and on the piano-forte, too, very well. But English organ-playing seems always better to me than English piano-forte or violin playing. The latter is at best a little cold, tame, and precise. I have not, however, heard Arabella Goddard.

“The blue drawing-room, or West Room, has some fine pictures, among which are the best Canalettis — views in Florence — that I ever saw. In the dining-room is the finest Sir Joshua I have yet found anywhere, in public or in private. It is the portrait of a former Lady ——, and is the perfection of the expression of grace and elegance; sweet and silvery in color, and yet not pale. A very interesting and peculiar picture is on the staircase. It is a copy by Gainsborough of a half-length portrait by Vandyke of the Duke of ——, an ancestor of Lord ——. The subject, the original master, and the copyist make it a very singular and valuable painting. Lord —— is very much absorbed in science, and has a laboratory and workshop in one wing of the house, where he

and I spent some interesting hours ; but this did not keep us from playing lawn tennis with the ladies.

“ This is the way life passes from day to day in these ‘ great houses ; ’ in which, by the way, except at dinner, and when you dress in the morning and in the evening for dinner, you rarely see a servant, unless you ring for one. There is a movement, which I am glad to see, to introduce the custom of having none but women servants *inside* the house. Lord —— mentioned it to me, and at —— I found it in practice. It seemed to work admirably. And certainly it was pleasant to see a comely kind of female butler and four tidy, comely maid-servants, in white gowns and blue ribbons, drawn up in row at the head of the table when we entered the dining-room ; and it was far more agreeable to have them serve us than to have three or four great hulking he-creatures, in black coats and white chokers, attend to the little wants of the table, when they should have been do-

in the stables, the gardens, and the grounds. And yet it was funny to hear two of my hosts, when I asked the functions of these servants, begin the list with, 'There's the odd man.' The place of each servant is very strictly defined, and they are all very punctilious about doing nothing that does not belong to their several places. This has caused the introduction, lately, of a functionary who is called the odd man, whose place is like John Wesley's parish, and who is about the most important person in the household. Tell — that Du Maurier is right, and that ladies here *do* wear mob-caps at dinner."

Here the extracts from my letters end. What follows is the mere expansion of brief memorandums.

Our British cousins twit us "Americans" (for they "lump" us all, Yankees, emigrants, and children of emigrants, together) with a liking for high-sounding names. On my walk from Twickenham to Hampton Court I passed "Devonshire House," "Bolton House," "Claremont Villa," and some other private residences with like names, which were written on their gate-posts. It might be reasonably supposed that these houses were at least pretty villa residences; but no, they were scrubby little roadside cottages, with a neglected patch of earth or grass before them by way of court-yard, — cottages that did not rise even to the height of the shabby genteel. And, for my particular benefit, I suppose, a wretched row, the worst of them, the eaves of which were not ten feet from the ground, was styled "American Buildings." Every English house which is not in a town has a name; and all over the country these names are either ambitious or sentimental to a degree that is somewhat absurd.



Mammon is worshiped in England quite as much as in the United States ; but there are other gods there of nobler mien which we have not. One difference in this respect is worthy of remark. There is in society no talk, or very rarely any talk, about money or about business, using the word in its trading sense. I was at the houses of men of business of various sorts, "city men" and others, where, among half a dozen or a dozen male guests, I was the only one not connected in some way with commerce ; I was for some days at the country house of a London banker, where guests were coming and going, and we sat from eighteen to twenty-five at table ; and not once, in the dining-room or in the drawing-room, did I hear these men talk of pounds, shillings, and pence in the way of business, or as a topic of conversation, or any mention of stocks, or consols, or principal, or interest : — nothing of the sort. I could not but think, at one of these informal entertainments of the last dinner-party that I had attended

families and friends, and to be only too glad to do so. There seems to be, even for the trader, the manufacturer, and the artisan, a richer and more varied life in England than the same classes have in "America." They love money there, perhaps even more than we do here; but they do not appear, the great mass of them, to love money-making so much for its own sake. At any rate, they have interests beyond it,—I will not offend Wall Street and Mr. John Sherman by saying above it; and when you see two men chatting together in England over a chop, or an oyster, or a glass of ale, even if they are elderly men of business, you may in most cases be pretty sure that their talk is not of pounds, shillings, and pence, or any subject thereto pertaining. If social, moral, and literary topics fail them, or are beyond their ken, they have at least Ireland, and India, and Turkey, and Africa, and disestablishment, and burials, and ritualism, and game laws; and failing these, the "Court Circular."

The careless confidence of people generally, in England, soon attracted my attention. There seemed to be no fear of thieves and burglars. At hotels it is common to leave the doors of bedrooms open, and the housekeepers smiled incredulously when I suggested the danger of the custom. I saw many front doors in London and in smaller towns left open or ajar. A friend to whom I mentioned this said that I was quite right, and pointed out to me that the windows of the large and handsome houses in the suburban place through which we were walking were absolutely without shutter or blind. It was true. The windows of these houses, all of them residences of wealthy merchants, were without such

...the fact that the *in vitro* and *in vivo* results are in good agreement, and that the *in vivo* results are in good agreement with the results obtained from the *in vitro* studies.

1. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1990; 263: 1025-1026.

— **1997** —

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

principal

they

118

• **Stressors** are the environmental factors that cause stress.

a window ten feet off. At first I thought the climate was cooler than ours at the same time, but that was because there was a "cold" only there was no snap at all in it, but a cheerless, uncheerable dankness. It is this present moisture that makes a little heat oppressive. Its effect seems to be all pervading. Except champagne, nothing in England is ever quite so even humor.

remote origin ; and their preservation is the consequence of the immobility of rural life in England. Clarendon records that Charles II. was very near being discovered on his flight from the defeat of Worcester, because it was remarked by a smith at an inn where he stopped that "his horse's four shoes had been made in four several counties." Think of a way of putting shoes on a horse peculiar to the farriers of one county, and noticeably unlike that of the farriers in counties on either side ! But the variety was limited only by the capacity of the beast. If Charles had traveled upon a centipede, the English counties could have furnished him with peculiar shoes for every foot. We may laugh at this ; but is it not better that a man should be himself, that a community should be itself, than that either should be a mere imitation, a duplicate, or, it may be, a centuplicate, of some other man or some other community ? Better county fashions in horse-shoes than shoes

through a window ten feet off. At first I thought that the climate was cooler than ours at the same season; but that was because there was a "cold snap;" only there was no snap at all in it, but a dismal, cheerless, uncheerable dankness. It is this ever-present moisture that makes a little heat oppressive. Its effect seems to be all pervading. Excepting champagne, nothing in England is ever quite dry, not even humor.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### ENGLISH IN ENGLAND.

THE worst English that I have ever heard spoken I heard in England. There, however, I also heard the best that could be spoken, — not better, indeed, than is spoken in New England, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania; but of this best English I must acknowledge that I found much more among my British than among my “American” acquaintances, in proportion to their numbers. The standard of comparison in all cases is a British standard; for it is a postulate in the discussion of this question that the best English is that which is accepted as the best

in my opinion of it. It would seem superfluous to say this, were it not for the common assumption that a Parisian must speak good French, and for the assumption by many Englishmen, who speak in the vulgarest way, that because of their English birth they are competent to criticise and to censure the speech of men born elsewhere, who are as thoroughly English in blood as they are, and whose education and training have been far superior to theirs. Nor is mastery of idiom so absolutely a matter of race, or even of early education. Whose English surpasses in clearness and in idiomatic strength that of the German Max Müller, first as an English writer among all contemporary philologists?

Among home-keeping Yankees who had never visited England, I was, I am inclined to believe, somewhat exceptional in my opportunities of observing the speech of Englishmen of various ranks, which began when I was a boy, and went on increasing in frequency until I crossed the ocean. There was therefore nothing very new to me in the average speech around me when I found myself among my kinsmen in the old home, and nothing at all new in the English that I heard from the friends that I found there, and from their acquaintances. How should there be? This, too, would seem a superfluous remark, were it not for the assumption and assertion by some fussy and insufficiently informed purists and pedants that there are important differences between the language of the two peoples, due in part to the preservation in this country of phrases and pronunciations which are obsolete or obsolescent in England, and in part to changes which have taken place here, some of which are attributed — Heaven help us! —



to the influence of the aboriginal "Indians" upon our habits of mind and body!

Many Yankees who speak with unconscious freedom the language of good "American" society must have encountered with amusement the complimentary expressions of surprise at their "pure English," with which they were favored in England. A friend of mine, a lady, met one of these with a whimsical and characteristic reply, of which she told me with great glee. She was on both sides a Yankee of the Yankees; but her mother bore a name which stands high among the historical patronymies of England. She was as fair, golden-haired, blue-eyed, and buxom a young matron as you would find in New England, or between the Tweed and the Channel; and being once where there were many portraits of members of the family in question, her likeness to some of them was so striking that it was remarked upon. Nevertheless, a gentleman, an officer in the British army, thought it necessary not only to compliment her upon

upon the general superiority of the Englishwoman's voice in its quality, — a soft, rich sweetness, — I have said enough elsewhere. Nor would any remark upon this point be on this occasion either requisite or pertinent. It has nothing to do either with the substantial part of language, the vocabulary, nor with pronunciation, which varies more or less from generation to generation, which differs more or less in different circles, and which is not quite alike in all individuals in the same circle. This of course is true of both countries.

The first peculiarity that attracted my attention in the speech of Englishmen was a thick, throaty utterance. It was not new to me, but I was struck by its general diffusion. The effect is somewhat as if the speaker were attempting to combine speech with the deglutition of mashed potato. This peculiar utterance, in which a guttural *aw* seems to prevail, is, however, far from being universal. It is not high-class speech. Yet it begins to manifest itself somewhat high up in the social scale, being perceptible just below what may be called the Oxford and Cambridge level. Then it broadens down from precedent to subsequent, until, when it reaches the lowest level, it is broad enough and thick enough for the foundation of a very substantial theory of peculiarity in national speech. It manifests itself chiefly in the utterance of some of the sounds of *a*, *o*, and *u* in combination with *l* and *r*; for example, in such words as *ale*, *pale*, *people*, and *royal*, which are spoken by Englishmen of the lower and lower-middle classes much as if they were written *ayull*, *payull*, *peopull*, and *ryull*, the *l*'s being gobbled low in the throat with a turkey-like gulp. The tendency to this mode of speech seemed to be

strongest in those who were short-necked and corpulent. I remember one obese, red-faced shopman who gulped at "Royal Wilton" in such a strangling fashion that I should hardly have been surprised to see him fall down upon the spot in a fit of apoplexy. General negative assertions are unsafe; and I shall therefore not say that this gulp is never heard among educated English gentlemen and ladies; but I am sure that in such society I never heard it.

The ill treatment which the letter *h* receives from a very large proportion of the English people has long been known to the most superficial observers of their speech. It is the substance and the point of a standing joke which never loses its zest. Mr. Punch's artists, when hard put to it for the subject of a social sketch, can always fall back upon the misfortunes of the aspirate. *H* in speech is an unmistakable mark of class distinction in England, as every observant person soon discovers. I remarked upon this to an

this one, I believe, is absolutely beyond the reach of any discipline, and even of prolonged association with good speakers. I have had opportunities of observing many English persons of both sexes who came to "America" in their early childhood, who were educated here, and who had attained mature years, and yet they could not utter the initial *h*, but, for example, would say *ee* for *he*. If they did, by special effort, sound the *h*, it was with a harsh ejaculation, and not with that light touch which, although so distinctly perceptible, is but a delicate breathing, and which comes so unconsciously to good speakers in England, and to bad speakers as well as good — to all — in "America." In England I observed many people in a constant struggle with their *h*'s, overcoming and being overcome, and sometimes triumphing when victory was defeat.

The number of *h*'s that come to an untimely end in England daily is quite incalculable. Of the forty millions of people there cannot be more than two or three millions who are capable of a healthy, well-breathed *h*. Think, then, of the numbers of this innocent letter that are sacrificed between sun and sun! If we could send them over a few millions of *h*'s a week, they would supply almost as great a need as that which we supply by our corn and beef and cheese.

There is a gradation, too, in the misuse of this letter. It is silent when it should be heard; but it is also added, or rather prefixed, to words in which it has no place. Now the latter fault is the sign and token of a much lower condition in life than the former. The man who puts on a superfluous *h*, and says *harm* for *arm* and *heyes* for *eyes*, will surely

drop the *h* from its rightful place, and say *ed* and *art* for head and heart ; but the converse is far from being true. The superfluous *h* is a much graver solecism than the suppressed. It is barbarous. To hear it you must go very low in the social scale. But, on the other hand, the suppression of the *h* is a habit that creeps up towards the very highest ranks, diminishing in strength and extent as it rises, until it wholly disappears. For example, only Englishmen of the very uppermost class and finest breeding say home and hotel ; all others, '*ome* and '*otel*. And the latter are so unconscious of their slip, so sure that they do say home and hotel, that if they are charged with dropping the *h* they will deny it, and make desperate efforts to utter the sound, which result only in throwing a very great stress upon the *o*.<sup>1</sup> These two words are the last and most delicate test of the *h* malady. Past that line English speech, when not impaired by individual incapacity or tainted by affecta-

laughter; and among their own countrymen, Welshmen, and even English rustic folk, do not escape. The dramatists of the Restoration ridicule the Irish speech till we are surfeited with their Teagues and their "dear joys." The speech of English clowns is also imitated, and in general ridiculed, not only in plays but in ballads, and at last in novels, from the first of these periods to the close of the last century. But in all this mass of low character painting there is not a touch of fun that depends upon a misplaced or a displaced *h*. Even such personages as Lord and Lady Duberly, Zekiel and Cicely Homespun, in "The Heir at Law," and Old Rapid and Young Rapid, Farmer Oatlands and Frank Oatlands, in "A Cure for the Heart Ache," although their "cacology" supplies no small part of the fun in the performance, are not represented as maltreating their *h*'s. Sheridan, who belongs to the last quarter of the eighteenth century, leaves this trait of speech unridiculed, although he has low characters and made a Mrs. Malaprop. It would be hardly possible to find such personages in a play or a novel of to-day who were not made the butt of laughter on this account.

That English writers on language should have made no remark upon this trait of English speech is in itself noteworthy. For it is peculiarly English, or rather South British. The Lowland Scotch, who are as English in blood as the people of England themselves, and whose speech is an ancient and important English dialect, are entirely without this *h* trait; and so are English people of Irish birth, the descendants of them of the old "English pale." Men of English blood and American birth, New Englanders, Virginians, and the like, are also without it entirely.

that this trick of speech is not a result of any inability with regard to the pronunciation of *h*. Quite the contrary; for the means to "punch yer 'ed" will also "blars

These facts seem to me to point to a fact which yet cannot be accepted as established, which yet cannot be accepted as established of a fact which points another way, and cannot be set aside, although it may be explained by the absence of any allusion to the *h* difficulty. The dramatists and humorists of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries can hardly be accepted by the supposition either that it did not exist or that it was not then peculiar to a local life. The fact that it does not exist in the speech of the English and of "America" almost compels that it was unknown in England in the sixteenth centuries, when (as to Ireland as to North America absolutely) the language was translated to those countries. The outbreak about the beginning of this century provoked by the dropping and would seem to indicate either that the *h* was formed or had come into vogue with

that time prevailed among all classes, it was dropped and stigmatized as vulgar by the upper classes about the end of that century.<sup>1</sup>

To the former of these inferences there is opposed the very stubborn fact that there is evidence in old English literature that what is now called the vulgar use of *h* was in past centuries the common and received pronunciation of English. This is not the place for a purely linguistic discussion; but I will mention that in the "Lay of Havelok the Dane," written about A. D. 1280, and existing in a manuscript of about that date, eye is written *heie*, earl *herle*, old *hold*, eat *hete*, ate *het*, ever *hever*, and English *Henglishe*. There is a great deal of such evidence. Moreover, there is the evidence given by the presence of the full form of the indefinite article *an* before words beginning with an accented syllable now aspirated: as, for example, "an household," "an habit," "an headache," "an history," "an hundred." This continued until a recent period, and has not yet entirely passed away, although it is passing. For example, Mr. Trollope, in his "Three Clerks," writes, "If the Board chose to make the Weights and Measures *an* hospital for idiots, it might do so. . . . He would never remain there to see the Weights and Measures

<sup>1</sup> It is worthy of remark that *h* suffered in the speech of certain Romans in Catullus's day, not by being dropped, but by being added, as we see by his epigram on Arrius: —

"Chommoda dicebat, si quando comoda vellet  
Dicere, et hinsidias Arrius insidias;  
Et tunc mirificè spectabat se esse locutum,  
Quum quantum poterat, dixerat hinsidias.  
Credo sic mater, sic liber avunculus ejus,  
Sic maternus avus dixerit, atque avia.

Ionios fluctus, postquam illuc Arrius esset  
Jam non Ionios esse, sed Ilionios."



ENGLAND, WITHOUT AND WITHIN.

It is so pervades England that it might be regarded as a trait of normal English, but for the fact that it is entirely absent from the speech of those who speak the best English, and is to them a cause of aversion and an occasion of ridicule. It is remarkable, too, that this trick of speech is not at all the consequence of any inability with regard to the proper utterance of *h*. Quite the contrary; for the man who threatens to "punch yer 'ed" will also "blarst yer heyes."<sup>1</sup>

These facts seem to me to point to a conclusion which yet cannot be accepted as established, because of a fact which points another way, and which cannot be set aside, although it may be explained. The absence of any allusion to the *h* difficulty by English dramatists and humorists of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries can hardly be accounted for except by the supposition either that it did not exist, or that it was not then peculiar to a low condition of life. The fact that it does not exist and never has existed in the speech of the English people of Ireland almost compels the conclusion that it was not peculiar to the fifteenth and

become *an* hospital for incurables." The presence of the *n* in such cases shows pretty clearly that the *h* was silent; in which case there is evidence that it was dropped by the best English writers of the last century in many words in which it is now *de rigueur* that it should be heard.

The change in some words is not yet quite perfected. Mr. Thackeray spoke of the English *humorists*; and that pronunciation is given by Phelps of Cambridge in Stormonth's dictionary, the most convenient and trustworthy handbook of English speech that I have found; but I heard Cambridge dons talk of "Every Man in his Umour." In this, however, they merely preserved the pronunciation of the last generation, as certain English clergymen do, who offer "'umble and 'earty thanks" in the church service every Sunday. Walker gives the pronunciations, hospital *ospital*, humble *umble*, humor *yumer*, in all of which Phelps calls for the sound of *h*. Mr.

I venture the conjecture, which, however, is somewhat more than a conjecture, that the suppression of *h* was once very widely diffused throughout England among all speakers, including the best, during which time — a very long one — the function of *h* was to throw a stress on the syllable which it ushered in, as it is, for example, in the Spanish word *hijo*; that the widely diffused suppression of the breathing among the lower classes of modern England is, like many other so-called vulgarisms, a mere survival among them of what has perished among their “betters;” and that this suppression of the *h* was so general, even among the upper classes so late as the middle of the last century, that it provoked no remark, — indeed, attracted no attention from the social critics and satirists.

This theory, however, leaves the correct pronunciation of the *h* by all classes in Ireland and in “America” unaccounted for. But that remarkable fact may possibly be the result of a predominance in the emigrants to those countries of people from the north of England. For the dropping and the adding of the *h* is even now, after forty years of railway intercourse, so much more common in most of the southern counties of England than in the northern as to be remarkable on that account. It is sometimes called a “cockneyism.” No view of it could be farther from the truth. Some of the most marked cases of it that I have ever met with were in Cornish people from near Land’s-End, who had never been in or near London.

Nor do all London people of the lower orders have this trouble with their *h*’s. I observed this in many instances. One particularly impressed me. On my

way from Rochester to London I left my own seat, and entered a third-class carriage, on a visit of observation. Taking my seat next a woman, I soon fell into talk with her, which before we had gone many miles became somewhat confidential on her part. She was, I found, a commercial traveler; in a word, a female bagman. But although she was born and brought up in London, and was quite in her proper place in a third-class carriage, I observed that her pronunciation was perfectly correct, and that she never dropped an *h*, much less added one superfluously. Her language also was good, although her manner of speech and the tone of her voice revealed the lowness of her origin. She was very intelligent; and although she talked with a strange man thus freely, her behavior and her manner were perfectly modest.

One pronunciation, which has been called a Yankee trait, I was surprised to find diffused all over Eng-

breakfast in London at the University Club with an author of distinction and a Fellow of his college, when a friend of his, evidently a member of the club, came up and said, "Haou d' deaou?" At Westminster Abbey, at the door of which I presented myself at a certain time in the service, a verger said to me, "You cawnt pahss in neaou, sir." In a first-class carriage on the South Eastern Railway I had as fellow passengers two men, who were quite well dressed, and one of whom was nicely gloved. Their talk was bucolic. "Osses are bad to git." "They *are* bad to git; 'igh prices." "Haou abaout caouws?" "Caouw cattle are very good at Aylesbury." These men said "*di*-rectly" and "sheootin" (shooting); and one of them, "Must n't we alleaow [that is, confess] that?" On my walk from Canterbury to Harbledown I asked direction of a boy whom I met, who said, "Ther's an old church up aour way that they call Hairbledaoun church," just like a rustic Yankee boy that I might have met in the remotest parts of New Hampshire. In Kent the farmers and the peasants spoke warmly of the goodness of the "graound."

One instance of this pronunciation produced an odd effect. At Warwick Castle, as I walked across the greensward of the base court on my way to the great tower, I picked up a large, handsome gray feather, which I still have. I asked the man who stood at the foot of the tower to take my shilling, what bird had dropped this feather. Looking at it a moment, he said, "It's an auk." Of course I knew that he did not mean the bird called the auk, and I showed him that it could not be a hawk's feather, when he exclaimed, "Oh, it's a haowl, it's a haowl!"

We've got a big haowl 'ere, and 'e's dropped one of 'is feathers." Two or three days afterwards I was at a performance of "King Lear" in Birmingham by an actor of reputation. In the last act, as the poor old king is coming in with the dead Cordelia, he cries, "Howl, howl, howl!" These words are heard from behind the scenes before Lear actually appears; and they were on this occasion so very nearly "Haowl, haowl, haowl!" that they brought the Warwick "haowl" instantly and vividly to my mind; and the result was far from being in keeping with the feeling proper to the scene.

These examples, it will be seen, come from all quarters and from all classes. This rueful note is, however, uttered with a difference in the two countries. In England the *au* has none of that nasality which often enters into its composition in "America," and makes it, not lovely in itself, certainly one of the most offensive sounds that can be uttered

with his "power and comma~~h~~ndment." I heard the same broad *ah* sound of *a* in *transplant*, *past*, *cast*, *ask*, and the like from three distinguished authors, one of them a lady, whom I had the pleasure of meeting in London. At the debates among the young men at the Oxford Union, I heard the same broad sound, — *grahnted*, *clahss*, *pahsture*, and so forth. But at St. Paul's, in London, a young deacon who said, "*Heah* beginneth the tenth chapt~~ah~~ of the book of Kings," yet said, "And it came to *päss*," and even worse "*päth*," clipping his *a*'s down to the narrow vowel sound of *an*. On the whole, however, the broad sound very greatly prevailed among the university-bred men.

The name sound of *a* attracted my attention chiefly in proper names, mostly classical. It seemed somewhat strange to hear a Cambridge don say *Cleopaytra* and *Coriolaynus*; and not the less so because he did not say *Aythens*. But I remember that Byron (somewhere in *Don Juan*, I believe) by a rhyme requires the pronunciation *Sardanapylus*. This use of the English *a* is carried into Latin; and at Oxford the prevailing pronunciation of *Baliol* is *Bayliol*. Yet at the Union debates and elsewhere I heard the Continental *i* insisted upon strongly in *calibre*, — pronounced *calēebre*, — although the accepted pronunciation is *calibre*, as in "*America*."

In words like "*institute*," "*duke*," and "*constitution*," in which *u* follows *d* or *t*, the English *u* (ioted *u*) is generally uttered with very unmistakable clearness by the best speakers. Some of them are so very particular on this point that they suggest the spelling *institewt*, *constitewtion*, which seemed to me somewhat extravagant and affected. It is well to

*were*, making it a perfect rhyme to *ware*. This pronunciation, which prevailed for and which is correct (if in pronunciation the correctness other than a conformity to the of one's time), had passed out of vogue before my day, more than three quarters of a century ago. From the same reverend gentleman I heard the pronunciation of *mercy*, *earth*, and *virtue*, — but a sound of *error*, which I had well-educated old people in my boyhood. This gentleman was not an aged man. He preserved the pronunciation which he had in his youth. The fact is worthy of remark as an illustration of a certain independent individuality, of speech which is common in England. English people do maintain a little singularity even in their

Among clergymen I observed a general tendency to the final *ed* of the participle, as *beloved*, *observ-ed*, and the like. To this I had been accustomed, of course, in the reading of the Bible; but in England I heard it more in the delivery of which "American



vidual peculiarities on both sides. And when I speak of clergymen in America, I do not mean such men as he who preached the sermon on "a harp of a thousand strings," but men like Dr. Dix, Dr. Potter, and Dr. Schenck in the Episcopal church, and Dr. Adams, Dr. Bellows, and Dr. Chapin among the Presbyterians, Unitarians, and Congregationalists. It is, however, true, I believe, that in England more than in the United States clergymen read the service, the Bible, and their sermons not only with a more settled emphasis, but with a perceptible cadence, which in some cases approaches a see-saw inflection, and which has somewhat the effect of a measured chant. I heard this from one old clergyman here in my childhood, — Dr. Milnor, of St. George's, where I first went to church. I was only six years old when I last saw him in surplice and bands, but I can now hear the regular rise and fall of his silvery voice, the measured inflections of which seemed to my childish ears to have a certain sanctity in them in keeping with the place and with the religious function which he was performing.<sup>1</sup> But after that time I never heard it until I went to England, and there not from all clergymen.

This style of delivery is a survival of the old style of elocution. The late Hon. Luther Bradish told me in the later years of his life that in his boyhood he was at a country house in England, not far from London, and that Mrs. Siddons used to be there

<sup>1</sup> This venerable and most estimable clergyman always read prayers and preached in black silk gloves, as indeed my own grandfather did ; for it was the fashion then among clergymen of the Episcopal church who were at all particular about clerical costume. The forefinger and thumb of the right-hand glove were slit open to enable the wearer to turn the leaves of Prayer Book and Bible. A fine line-engraved portrait of Dr. Milnor in the pulpit, and thus decorated, is in my possession.

natural. He repeated, "America," in a measured cadence. As I remember it must have been a good deal of sing-song there was the same in her delivery of on the stage. But still it was very fine it seemed to my boyish taste angelic."

The conversion of final *ng* into *n* is common in England, even by speakers of all classes; far more so, I should say, than "America;" certainly much, very much more than it is among our best bred people. English members of Parliament, Feleagues, dukes and dandies, farmers, phlegmatics, doin', bein', seein', and even line for line an absurd little swell (and yet I believe at bottom a good fellow) say, "Oh, ye thee, I bein' tho vewy fond of 'untin' : I cahnt be thtoppin' in London in the autumn, yet I'll be bound that little chap thought of the "American" way of speaking!" I observed, by the way, that impediments, or incapacities, of speech are much commoner than they are with us. A lisping man

ness there and uncommonness here of men who have trouble with *r*, and who say, like my little friend, "vewy." It was amusing to hear an officer in the Guards talk about his "wedgment."

Of pronunciations which were evidently deliberate variations from the standard, I observed, in addition to those which I have already mentioned, *know-ledge*, which I heard only from the lips of educated men, first from a barrister of unusual scholarship and accomplishments; — *oppo-zite*, which I heard not infrequently from speakers of all classes, and which I first heard in this country from an English clergyman who was visiting at my father's house, and who produced a pocket Greek Testament at morning prayers and followed in it my father's reading, somewhat, as I discovered, to his amusement; — *tor-toys* (tortoise), in which the last syllable was pronounced just like the plural of *toy*; but this, though not a low-class pronunciation, was uncommon, the general pronunciation of the syllable in question being, not as the dictionaries give it, either *tis* or *tus*, but an abbreviation of *toise* which is quite inexpressible by letters. In Chester the *l* in *half*, *walk*, *talk*, *balk*, and the like words is still sounded. Those from whom I heard it were neither rustic nor uneducated speakers.

One of the most characteristic and striking speeches that I heard was from a young gentleman, an author, and the son of an author and editor of some distinction (neither of them is now living), who in the course of talk about Lord Beaconsfield, then Mr. Disraeli, exclaimed, "Wot 'n igstrawnry man!" I could make no mistake about it, for he repeated the remark soon after, — "Wot 'n igstrawnry man!"

not have been so surprising. But in taken my trousers to the tailor's ; and his tion of the title of that functionary was charming survival of the old sound of . For English *i* is *ah-ee*, and *tiler* is similar (with the *a* broad) ; that is, the French *tailleur*, which form our modern name for the old word came into the language. And by the way, the uncertainty there may be about other words, the termination, there is no doubt that this is the English form of the French *tailleur* ; and Johnson himself, nor the most bigoted of etymological spellers, has insisted upon the word *tailour*. The Doctor and his followers remained content with *tailor*, although, *tailor* and *favor*, it has no Latin original. Thomas Low also told me that it was "foive aight."

Of words new to me I met with only a few. Of course am leaving out of consideration the folk phrases of remote rural districts, indeed of that I had little opportunity of hearing. In the counties in which I travelled I found few dialectic peculiarities.

course instantly showed me that it must mean an under-vest, as it did, — a merino under-shirt. I never heard it spoken, nor did I meet with it in any other part of England; nor is it in any English dictionary. It is a Lancashire word. And yet of course it is not dialectical, which being Romanic it could not be. It reminded me that in one of Ford's tragedies a woman passing from one chamber to another in the night speaks of herself as going "thus singly," meaning plainly, and as the context shows, not that she went alone, but that she was covered with a single garment.<sup>1</sup>

Of familiar words used in a somewhat peculiar sense I found a few.

*Ever* is frequently heard in composition thus: "Whoever is it?" "Whatever can it be?" This usage is mostly confined to ladies, and is not regarded as good English.

*Tiresome* is used for disagreeable. "Those tiresome Brighton people." "Do be quiet: why will you be so tiresome?" "That cross, ill-natured, tiresome woman."

*Mind*, as a verb, not uncommon in "America," has its function stretched to an extreme which is sometimes laughable. There is not only "Would you mind handing me the milk-jug?" for "Would you take the trouble," etc., but "I don't mind that," meaning, don't find it unpleasant. I heard a lady, a peeress, say to a very swellish fellow who had just taken honors at Oxford, "A—— is a very good fellow, — so pleasant; don't you think so?" "Ah — yes," was the slow reply, "I—don't—mind him."

<sup>1</sup> The curious reader will find the passage in *Love's Sacrifice*, Act II. Sc. 1.



word itself is comparatively new. According to all evidence of English literature and lexicography, a jug is a coarse vessel with swelling sides, usually made of stone-ware or brown clay, — a thing that never would be brought upon a nicely served table. A pitcher, on the contrary, may be large or small, gracefully shaped, and of porcelain, of china, of crystal, of silver, or of gold. The word *jug* is unknown to our earlier literature, and is not found in the Bible, although *pitcher* and *bottle* occur there frequently; and *pitcher* has been known for centuries as the equivalent of *ollula*, *urna*, *amphora*.

*Merchant* is widely misused. You shall not find a grog seller who does not call himself a spirit merchant, or a man in a little black den of coals who does not call himself a coal merchant. The word is misused in this way among us of late years, but not quite to such an extent. Still, however, there is in England a standard and a tribunal before which such bad usage has no force. I heard of a man who had been in trade, and in a large way; but his affairs had gone to utter ruin, and left him old, poor, and helpless. He was respected and personally liked, and there was an effort to get him into an asylum founded for "decayed merchants." The trustees, although they had the kindest feeling toward him, and wished to give him help, decided that they could not admit him, because he was not a merchant. He had never been engaged in foreign trade, — had never owned or even chartered a ship.

*Tidy* is strangely used to mean good of its kind, pretty. The misuse, however, does not, according to my observation, rise above the lower-middle class. Among them a tidy girl means a pretty girl, and

maid, passes man's understanding. *I* for *pretty* in a metaphorical sense, as distinguished novelist: "The alcohol we day would be a tidy sale for a small p

*Do* is made a word of all work. W back hair, and do everything that the have got these flowers to do," mean in a vase. "Tom," said a lady at luncheon, "you mind changing seats? I can't meaning that she could not carve an my way from Birmingham to London of the carriage at a small station. the women who take responsibility faithfully tried to shut the door of the after struggling with it a moment she dear! you must call some one. I can'

*Just so, just so*, is the most common assent; *Fancy, now!* a very common of surprise; and among men, especially men, a greater degree of surprise, with a complication of protest, breaks forth in

*Immediately* and *directly* are str

<sup>1</sup> Of *tidy*, in its primitive sense, timely, I remember  
and good fat and



"when" or "as soon as." This usage is not regarded as the best, and has not the sanction of the best writers; but in every-day speech it prevails widely, and it is even found in the books of writers of repute. The following passages, from the pages of a novelist of distinction, furnish examples of this queer and widely prevalent misapprehension and misapplication: "Directly he entered the room, Mrs. D—— formally introduced him." "Immediately N——'s arrival was heard of, Mrs. W—— hastened up to town." "'Are you ill?' said G——, directly she saw him."

"Different *to*" for "different *from*" is in general vogue, except among the most careful speakers. Although it is in almost universal use in England, it is not defensible, and is not English. It is, however, no novelty. Baker, in his "Remarks on the English Language," 1770, justly censures it, as well as "different *than*," which is also in common use. "Different *to*" has, however, the support of Addison.

*Awfully*. I cannot say that the misuse of this word in England struck me as peculiar, for it is misused in the same monstrous way here. But there I was amazed by the high quarters in which I heard it maltreated. We all know what *awful* means in Shakespeare, in the Bible, the Prayer Book, in Addison, and in Macaulay; but when I heard a Cambridge don, who was engaged in earnest scientific talk with another, say, "That's an awfully good experiment," and when I heard the president of the Philological Society say to a lady who sat next me, in the most matter-of-course, unconscious way, "Oh, yes, she's an awfully nice girl," I came to the conclusion that, whatever it may have once meant in

eyes." After that I gave up observing about, the misuse of English in I was it to me that they had not escape contamination of which I saw evidence "Wine Office and *Sample Room*," at 9 Quadrant!

I was surprised, indeed, to meet with Americanism, of New York origin but I was none the less amused at the order with which a lady in a first-class restaurant said to her daughter, who had declared nothing or other was "not worth a row dear, I do wish that you would not use American slang." American slang Philistina, how I longed to quote to you from the sad scene in Richard II., in which apprehensive of her coming woes, says,

"But stay, here come the gardeners:  
Let us step into the shadow of these trees  
My wretchedness unto a row of pines  
They'll talk of state."

Indeed, what simile would better fit a weak queen although she was? This passage is of interest as showing the

even among educated people, there seems to be a difficulty in the mastery of the French tone and inflections which does not exist in the United States. A Frenchman first called my attention to this fact. The French commonly heard in England, even among the higher classes, is well represented in "Punch" by Mrs. Jones, *née* De Topsawyer, who, on being shown by an old French seneschal the tomb of William the Conqueror, says, "C'est trays anterressong poor mwaw, voos savvy; parsker je sweez oon descendong de Gilyome le Conquerong." The seneschal bows and says, "Et moi aussi, madame." I was amused at hearing an accomplished actor, on being asked the pronunciation of *chevalier*, reply with a lofty glibness, "shove-alley-ay." In the same way he gave "amusemong" as the pronunciation of the French *amusement*. The reason of the greater facility of "Americans" in French, which is undeniable, it is not very easy to discover.

I must pass over not a few minor points in regard to the English of England which I hoped to touch upon, and close this chapter of my English experience with a story of a little talk I had with a man on the Surrey side of London Bridge. I was passing a hatter's shop, and seeing the shop-keeper himself, as I supposed, at the door, and thinking that he looked like the sort of man I should like to talk to, I stopped, and, entering, asked the price of a hat. "Seven and six, sir, that style. Them, nine shillin. But if you 'd like to 'ave sumthink werry helegant, 'ere 's our tiptop harticle at ten and six." I thought it right to tell him at once that I did not intend buying, but that I was attracted by his hats, and wished to know the price. He was perfectly civil and good-natured, as I always found London shopmen, whether

Bennett! Hi thought so. Hall you swe  
to them, 'cos they 've got a big name,  
gits big prices. But there 's hother p  
'ow to make a 'at as well as Lincoln a  
Look a' that 'un," handing me one of  
harticles. Then, with a burst of enthus  
you be so good as to put on that 'at, sir  
plied. "There! Hi do think that se  
helegant. Hanythink nobbier Hi neve  
the hat was decidedly too small for me,  
ing more, I did not agree with him, and  
in silence. "That 'at, sir, 's a harticle  
of, an' I 'll set it agen hanythink that  
hout of Lincoln and Bennett's shop." "  
don," I said, "but you call *at* an article  
it was a preposition." The temptation  
ible; but I did not know what might c  
yielding to it, and I prepared for a qu  
But I was safe in the density of his ment  
"Proposition, sir?" said he, after a mo  
'ave n't 'eard hany; but I shall be 'appy  
though I could n't put it hany lower to yo  
I 'ave." To tell the truth, I felt a little :

## CHAPTER XVII.

### A CANTERBURY PILGRIMAGE.

MOST of my readers probably know that the head of the Church of England is the Archbishop of Canterbury; but I have been led to believe that many intelligent and generally well-informed people, even in England, do not know why he is so. By the head of the church, I mean the sacerdotal head, — the Primate, as he is called. The nominal and secular head is at present her most gracious royal and imperial majesty Victoria, who holds this position as the successor, although not the descendant, of that long-suffering and tender-conscienced monarch, Henry, the eighth of that name, who was so sorely tried by the sex through which came death and all our woe, — an assertion for which I hasten to say that Moses and Milton are alone responsible. And as the afflictions of that exemplary monarch in the matter of wives form an important part of the history of the Reformation, about which it is becoming to all people who would seem well educated to be exact, I venture to offer a little rhyme, not generally known I believe, which will help to keep the facts in mind, and be at any time convenient for reference — to those who can remember it: —

“King Henry the Eighth to six spouses was wedded :  
One died, one survived, two divorced, two beheaded.”

This is not thoroughly original; it being manifestly

people from being preyed upon.

The reasons why the Archbishop of Canterbury is the priestly head of the Church of England are very reasons why I was particular to visit the city from which his see takes its title. It is the cradle of English Christianity; and the seat of English Christianity, but of the Church of the whole Teutonic race,—that great race which has done more for morality and for freedom than any other known to history, and more for literature and for philosophy, although not for the fine arts than any other since the decadence of ancient Greece. It may be worth our while to glance at the reasons which gave this place a position so elevated and so extraordinary.

Almost all names of places in England have an admirable quality of a meaning. They are not given for a good reason: and that reason, if it is not lost in their modern clipped and curtailed form, may be extracted by a little patience. Very little is needed in the case of Canterbury, which is the condensed form of the "Anglo-Saxon *Canterbury* byrig; that is, the burg, or stronghold (the burg ist unser Gott"), of the men of

of their migration from the country now known as Schleswig-Holstein tells us that in Kent Hengist and Horsa made their landing. But the Angles and the Saxons did not bring Christianity into Britain. They were heathen ; and soon extinguishing a little flame of Christianity, of Roman lighting, that they found there, they worshiped for centuries the gods whose names are upon our lips almost hourly, because they are embodied and embalmed in the English names of the days of the week, which were respectively consecrated to their service.

The interesting story about the English captives, whose fair faces, blue eyes, and long golden hair caused the monk Gregory to say of them, " Not Angles, but angels " (*non Angli, sed angeli*), — to which story I have already referred, as early evidence of the beauty of the English race, — has a direct connection with the christianizing of England, and therefore also with our present subject. Gregory, learning that these beautiful Angles were heathen, earnestly desired to convert them to Christianity, and set out on a mission himself for that purpose ; but he was stopped on his way to England, and he turned back to Rome, to become afterwards known as Pope Gregory the Great. But the Pope did not forget the benevolent scheme of the monk, and he sent as his apostle a priest named Augustine, who was afterwards known as St. Augustine ; albeit he was not a very saintly personage. Augustine, if he should make converts, and succeed in establishing a Christian church in England, was to be the first English bishop and archbishop. But Gregory also intended that there should be another archbishop in England, one at York. (He knew about as much of Kent and

tical and other. His intention in regard to the consequence of the fact that the young men by whom he was so captivated came in the then great province or kingdom of Mercia, which included what is now Yorkshire.

It was in A. D. 597 that Augustine set on foot the mission that was to have such important results not only in England, but on the continent and in North America. He landed with an ecclesiastical suite on the Isle of Thanet, then the extreme eastern point of Kent, but then, really an island; being made so by an estuary by the sea and the river Stour, upon which the sea has so encroached during the succeeding centuries that it has almost disappeared. The king and his followers disembarked, as Hengist and Horsa had disembarked before them, at a place called Ebbe's Fleet, a little southwest of Margate. The word *fleet* is Old English for a creek or small water, where boats can float. It is present in the name of Fleet Street in London; that street has been so called because it coasted Fleet dike, a water-course which in old times had the



Danes and Augustine landed, on a strip of high ground which rises out of the marsh, and was plainly once a little promontory, is a farm-house, known as Ebbe's Fleet.<sup>1</sup> In such records of the past is one of the charms of England.

All students of early English history know that at that time Ethelbert, the king of England, had a Christian wife named Bertha, the daughter of the king (so called) of Paris. There was then no king of France, nor for centuries afterward. Ethelbert allowed Bertha to live as a Christian; and she worshiped at a little chapel which stood just outside the town of Canterbury, and which had been used as a place of worship by British Christians. Whether she persuaded her husband to receive Augustine favorably is not known; but he did so receive the missionary, and, after a conference with him in the open air at Thanet, gave him an old heathen temple near Canterbury for temporary use, and at last permitted him and his followers to worship with the queen at her chapel, which was even then called St. Martin's. Erelong Ethelbert yielded to the power of precept and example, and received baptism; and before the year was over, on Christmas Day, 597, ten thousand Englishmen were baptized, two by two, in the Swale, the couples reciprocally immersing one another, at the word of command from St. Augustine. How many forefathers of those who now call themselves "Americans" thus dipped each other at once into the Swale and Christianity it may not be beyond the

<sup>1</sup> I make this statement on the authority of Dean Stanley. I did not visit Ebbe's Fleet. Dean Stanley, now of Westminster, was once Canon of Canterbury, a fact to which we owe his interesting *Historical Memorials* of the place.

power of statistics and the law of chances to discover. The royal convert now gave Augustine his own palace in Canterbury as a dwelling, and an old pagan temple hard by for a church, building himself a new residence a few miles off, at Reculver. Christianity was thus planted in England, and Augustine, the first bishop, established his see in Canterbury, where it has remained from the year 601 to this day. Thus it is that the Archbishop of Canterbury, as the lineal successor of St. Augustine, is chief priest of the Church of England.

Not only did English Christianity take its rise in Canterbury, but, as we have seen, hard by, in that part of Kent, was the very beginning of the English nation in the first landing there of the Saxons. Moreover, its great cathedral was the scene of a political murder which was of graver consequence to England than any other, even of a royal victim, recorded in her annals, — that of Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was slain by parti-

There is no place in England, excepting London and Westminster, which is so enriched by memories and by memorials of the past. And yet I found intelligent, well-educated men in London and elsewhere, not three hours away, who had never seen Canterbury and its great cathedral. I can understand this; for I was myself in England six weeks before I made my Canterbury pilgrimage; and if I had been born in England to live there, I too might have postponed the journey indefinitely.

I went to the Rose inn, because I had heard that it was clean, comfortable, unpretending, and old-fashioned. It deserved all those praises. No place open to the public could be less like the "American" notion of a hotel. In the principal street, which is narrow, and which was meant to be straight, but which happily neither street nor road in England is but for a very short distance, the snug hostelry stands, distinguished in no way from the other old but not antique houses of the neighborhood except by a lantern over the door and the name of the inn. I went in, and found sitting by an inner window of a room that opened on one side into the passage-way, and on the other into the kitchen, a pleasant-faced woman of years between youth and middle age, who asked if I would like to have a room. On my answering Yes, she said, "Please walk up-stairs, sir, and the chamber-maid will show you one." I did so, and the maid met me at the first landing, and took me to a snug, clean, comfortable room, where my trunk was soon brought, and where she quickly returned with warm water; and that was all. Oh, the ease and comfort and privacy of these English inns! — where you are not called upon to write your name and ad-

7

dress in a big book for any curious idler to read, and any reporter to copy and publish, and bring upon you calls when you would be private; where you do not perform all the offices of life, except sleeping and dressing, in the eyes of all your fellow lodgers, and of half the loungers of the neighborhood; where you do not feel as if the house were a mere continuation of the street, except the paving-stones and the carts and horses! They would be improved by "coffee-rooms" a little more bright and cheery, — for the coffee-room of an English inn on a dark, damp day is not a place of enlivening and inspiriting influence, — and by a little parlor or modest receiving room (as unlike as possible that concentration of glare and vulgarity known to us as a hotel parlor), in which lodgers who have not a sitting-room could receive those whom they do not wish to ask into their bedrooms. But these are comparative trifles. A man in health who could not be contented at the Rose must have in him-

tiquity, of which I am no blind worshiper, nor because of their beauty, for of that they commonly have very little, but because of their naturalness. They have manifestly grown, and were not made to order. Even the streets most nearly straight were plainly once paths; and natural paths, physical or moral, are never straight. One house was built in a certain place and in a certain way, because its builder chose to build it there and in that way; another was built in another place, in another way, because at another time another man so chose to build it; another was built between these in yet another way, perhaps because its builder could do no better. The town does not look as if it were put up in sections by contract. There is no air of pretense, and the place seems like an aggregation of homes. The resulting difference between these towns and one in the United States is like the difference between a crowd of men, each one of whom has his individuality of feature and of expression, and an array of puppets or lay figures all cast in one mould.

Over all in Canterbury rise the three towers of the great cathedral church, which dominates the city and the surrounding country. Seen from a distance, this great building seems larger than it does near by. It dwarfs the whole city, like a great growth in stone rising from amid a little bed of rubble. It is an architectural expression of the ecclesiastical supremacy which it embodies.

As soon as I could do so I went to the cathedral, approaching it through a short, narrow street called Mercery Lane, which has its name from the little shops which have lined its sides for centuries. I entered the nave, and walked its whole length beneath

its lofty roof all alone. At once it took me captive; it swallowed me up in its immensity. The effect of grandeur is much increased by the elevation of the choir to a great height above the floor of the nave, from which there is an ascent by a lofty and broad flight of steps. As I walked slowly up the nave and mounted this majestic stairway, the tones of the great organ and the voices of the choristers chanting the morning service fell upon my ears, seeming to come from the dusky void above my head. I found that I could not enter the choir: the grated gates were closed. I stood and listened. The singers were invisible who were taking part in the worship from which I was shut out. Was it only by the gate? Should I have worshiped if I had been within? Could I have worshiped even in that sacred place as I should have done if I had come there when I was a child?

Moved by the solemn strains within and the thoughts which they awakened in me without, I for-

had been taught were pledges and a foretaste of the heavenly life. I might stand and look across the threshold of that paradise; but from its enjoyment, except as an intellectual and sensuous pleasure, almost as an exhibition, I was shut out forever. At every note my heart grew sadder, and the music became to me only the requiem of a buried faith.

Turning away with a sense of self-inflicted banishment, I descended the steps and wandered through the nave, musing, and oppressed even more by my thoughts and by thick-coming memories than by its grandeur, or by the sense of loneliness that came upon me in its vast silence, until the service was ended. The gates were opened. A few commonplace people came out: maiden ladies with umbrellas; matrons with chattering children, already familiar with that which was so strange and impressive to me; a nondescript man or two, one of whom was pale and damp and peevish. They had performed one duty, and now they went forth to others. I watched them as they passed through the door-way into the world, and then turned back to make the tour of the great church.

The choir of Canterbury cathedral is more imposing than that of any other ecclesiastical edifice that I ever saw. It combines in a rare degree those two great elements of architectural effect, extent and elevation. It alone is very much larger than our largest churches. Its length is one hundred and eighty feet. From the steps of the altar you look down the nave through a vista of arched stone, which stretches before you for more than five hundred feet. The grandeur of the elevation of the choir above the nave is repeated and enhanced within the choir itself

by the elevation of the altar, which rises before you with a majesty which is almost oppressive. From the first entrance into this noble religious building the eye is led upward, and again upward, in long reaches of solemn beauty. The light comes to you only from above, softened and enriched by the marvelous hues of the stained-glass windows of the clear-story. With the light Caen stone of the walls and piers and arches is mingled another of a dark, rich color, which, warmly tempering the somewhat cold gray hue of the former, produces an effect of color all the more admirable because it is not excessive and does not seem to be elaborate.

As I stood upon the steps of the altar, I observed that a few knots of people here and there in the choir began to draw together; and presently a verger in his gown, whom they were following, stepped up to me and asked if I wished to see the cathedral. The other visitors joined themselves to us, and we set



one slab of which he is represented in health, clothed in his archiepiscopal robes and wearing his mitre, while on the other he is, by his own directions, represented in his dying state, attenuated to a skeleton ; I had looked with a sentiment of retrospective wonder and pity at the stone staircase to à Becket's shrine, worn in hollows by the knees of the pilgrims who were obliged to ascend it painfully, in the humble attitude of prayer ; I had followed the course of the murderers of this arrogant and tyrannical priest to the place where they struck him down, and had stood over the spot where they scattered his brains upon the pavement ; and I had peered through the dim light upon the sombre beauty of that crypt, distinguished from all others even less by its varied architecture than as the scene of one of the most extraordinary and yet most characteristic transactions of past ages.

For here, in 1174, two years after à Becket's slaying, Henry II., in whose interest, although not by whose command, the deed was done, did a second penance in expiation of that crime and sacrilege. After having lived upon bread and water for some days, and after walking barefooted to the cathedral, where he knelt in the transept of the murder (called the martyrdom), he was led into the crypt, where à Becket's tomb then was. Upon this he bowed his head, and, his lower garments having been removed, the king of England, a Plantagenet, received five strokes from the rod of each bishop and abbot who was present, and three from each of the eighty monks ! After this he stood the whole night barefooted upon the bare ground, resting only against one of the rude stone pillars of the crypt ; and thus he passed the

whole night, fasting. A belief in the efficacy and the merit of such performances did not die out for six hundred years; and it shows us the arrogant, ungainly figure of Samuel Johnson standing in the streets of Litchfield, bareheaded and exposed to the weather, for hours, in "expiation" of an act of disrespect to his father. Perhaps even yet, among enlightened people who are freed from the sacerdotal tyranny to which Henry II. succumbed, there may be some who believe that a wrong that they have done may be atoned for by suffering on their part which can do no good to the person they have wronged. To them I would recommend a meditation in the crypt of Canterbury cathedral.

I was pleased with my verger, and I found that he was not displeased with me. He was a middle-aged man, with a fine, intelligent face and a very pleasant manner, and he talked well as he led us from one spot of interest to another. If he had introduced

him to tell me where I could find three little arches, two of which were pointed and one round Norman, he led me to the spot with alacrity and a face lighted up with something like gratified vanity. Well might he be proud of his cathedral. But when, on passing a stately, elevated seat, half pulpit, half pew, he said, "The archbishop's throne when he attends service," although I knew that the Archbishop of Canterbury is a great ecclesiastical prince, the word throne grated on my ears, as I thought of Him who had not where to lay his head; and I thought, too, of the murder done in that very church seven hundred years ago, which was the bloody end of a strife to determine whether — whoever might be king of England — Henry Plantagenet or Thomas à Becket should be king *in* England. But as the king came in the end to penance of scourging in the crypt, well laid on by priestly hands, perhaps throne is the proper word for the seat of à Becket's successor.

After my guide and I had parted at the choir entrance, I went alone through the precincts of the cathedral, wandering at my will, inquiring my way, and asking information as I needed it; and always receiving the kindest attention, often from persons more or less ecclesiastical, to whom I should *not* have ventured to offer a shilling, although I did not tell them my name nor ask theirs. In these extensive precincts, beautiful buildings in perfect preservation are mingled with ruins which have been ruins for centuries: there are pillars and arches which form aisles that now are roofless and lead no whither; grand gateways, the only remnants of buildings to which they were once the mere entrance, and which are now put to humble uses; libraries now in use, and the houses of the dean and chapter.

As I wandered about I came suddenly upon an object with the forms of which I was familiar, and the sight of which had been one of the expected pleasures of my visit, the Norman staircase leading up to the building known as the King's School. I thought that I knew it too well to find anything surprising in it, notwithstanding my admiration; and yet, seeing it unexpectedly as I turned a corner, I felt a little shock of delight. And why? Why does that small structure give the eye such joy? It is but a porch of three round arches resting upon heavy columns, and a succession of some five or six small arches supported by graduated pillars; the detail shows little fancy, and the workmanship little finish; but the whole is such a beautiful imagination that among lovers of architecture it is as well known as a perfect poem is in the world of literature, or as a masterpiece of musical composition, like Beethoven's "Moonlight Sonata" or the Andante of Mozart's quartett in C, is to lov-

which is left standing upon a slight elevation supported by a stone wall. Around it are ancient yew-trees; and its tower is so covered with ivy as to be almost wholly concealed. The stem of this gigantic parasite is like the trunk of a large tree. I found the same great growth at other places. We have no notion of the size to which this "vine" attains in England. The chancel end of this little church is evidently much older than the tower end; and here it was plainly that Bertha worshiped: — not necessarily within even this older part of the building, but where that portion of it stands, and not improbably between the foundation walls. The British chapel is gone; but in its place and on its site was built the little Early English church which now forms the chancel of St. Martin's. Its walls are composed in part of the material of the walls of its predecessor; red Roman tiles being built into it freely with the rubble and shale and mortar.

After I had looked at the outside of this venerable memorial of English Christianity alone to my content, I made inquiries for the key, and was directed to one of a row of small houses not far off. Thither I went, and found a kindly woman with two or three children around her, who each accepted a penny with round-eyed joy. The eldest was sent off after the goodman, while I sat talking with the goodwife in the little parlor. She was such a comfortable, cheery, simple creature, so far from pretending to be anything but what she really was, that I liked her, and homely as she was in feature, I did not think her husband was long in coming with the key. The interior of the church contains little to gratify the eye. It has none of the charms of St. Andrew's, near

a rude stone coffin and a Latin inscription, the impression that Bertha's body was there; but it lies in the great cathedral font is shown as that in which Ethelbert was baptized. It is certainly of very great antiquity; observed that the upper part of it was of Roman work, although the lower seemed Saxon; an opinion in which I afterwards found I had but coincided with others much less qualified to form an opinion on such a point; and I have expected nothing else. Even though, however, I am inclined to think it is of a date later than Ethelbert's reign. Moreover, that he, instead of being baptized in the font, as the friends of Voltaire expected that their young convert would undergo the rite in the waters of the Stour in a natural and unadorned condition in which he was (who had read only the New Testament) was baptized on the banks of a similar rivulet, where his taught friends and sponsors fretted for him in their best bibs and tuckers.

The modern pilgrim to Canterbury, interested in ancient ecclesiastical archi-

apparently no larger than it was twelve hundred years ago, lies in a hollow, and is now seen by the traveler and now hidden from him, as the road rises and falls with the undulation of the country. Chaucer's pilgrims passed through it; and this effect of its position is the origin of the whimsical perversion of its name by which the poet refers to it.

"Wot ye not wher there stont a litel town,  
Which that i-cleped is Bob-up-an-down,  
Under the Ble in Canterbury way?"<sup>1</sup>

(Prol. to the Manciple's Tale, l. 1.)

<sup>1</sup> The origin of this perversion has not been pointed out, I believe, by any of the editors of Chaucer. Indeed, one of the latest and most eminent of them gravely remarks, "I cannot find a town of that name in any map; but it must have lain between Boughton, the place last mentioned, and Canterbury." The only place between Boughton and Canterbury is Harbledown, the name of which is easily, naturally, almost inevitably, corrupted into Hobble-down, a form of it which I heard there, and which is itself suggestive of a jocose perversion. But besides this, Hob is one of the nicknames of Robert, the other being Bob. With these suggestions it would have been strange if the little town which seemed to rise and fall had not been called Bob-up-an-down by rustic wits six or eight hundred years ago. The Ble is the wooded hill of Ble or Blean which rises just above Harbledown.

This note brought me the following interesting letter from a far-away writer, whom I have not the pleasure of knowing. My readers, I am sure, will thank me for giving them the opportunity of reading it.

CALLAO, PERU, June 6, 1880.

DEAR SIR, — I have just read your *Canterbury Pilgrimage* in the April number of the *Atlantic Monthly* with a great deal of interest, — the interest of one who knows every inch of the ground.

My object in dropping you this note is to say that as far as verifying the locality of Chaucer's Bob-up-an-down I believe I am the only one who ever attempted practically to solve the difficulty: I have walked all the old roads between Faversham and Canterbury in search of Bob, and (I believe) I found it under the name of *Up and Down*. In these days of blockade and frequent bombardments I have no books within reach, but if you can refer to the *Athenæum* of December, 1868, or, better still, to the temporary Preface to the Chaucer Society's Six-Text Edition of the poet's works, you will find a short account of my rambles. I hold that Chaucer's pilgrims did not pass through Harbledown at all! Excuse me pointing out the existence of "Up and Down," as your note on page 532 seems to take it for granted that Bob-up-an-down is a perversion of Harbledown

Yours with much respect,

J. M. COWPER.

I asked one or two persons that I met at the church there (I preferred to go about my way and talking with the people) directed to a church upon a little hill, indeed an ancient and an interesting one. After a brief examination of it I was struck with its appearance and its position. Afterwards that, venerable as it was, it was a hundred years of the age of that village!

The ground about here is very uneven. At one place the road is split into two, the upper which, used only by wayfarers on foot, leads to an elevation, from which there is a fine view of the part used by carriages. As I was on the lower road, a carpenter, with his tool-bag on his back, called down to me, and asked me to tell him where Mr. Pelburn lived. I thought I made him repeat his request, and he enjoyed these inquiries put to me. I had never found myself for the first time, — perhaps a thousand miles from that where I had been born and lived for more than half a century.



jectured from the cut of his jib was a "horsey" squire. We chatted as the rain poured down; and when the clouds began to break a groom came down the street on a fine spirited horse, which he checked and irritated by his impatient handling. My temporary companion, who had received with favor a remark that I made upon the horse's clean fetlocks and the fine fall of his haunches, and who fretted almost as much as the poor beast did under his rider's irritating hand, presently broke out to me, "Now, sir, if that was my horse, I should dismount that fellow, and discharge him on the spot; would n't you?" I assented. By this time the rain had stopped, and he, preparing to go on his way, said, "And now, would you be kind enough to tell me the way to"—I forget where. I answered, "I would with pleasure, sir, but I'm an entire stranger in the country. I arrived from America but yesterday." He turned upon me a look of puzzlement and wonder, hesitated a moment, and then bade me good-morning. It was an early beginning of a series of similar experiences.— But I am far away from Harbledown.

I found the hospital and the old church sooner than I fear my carpenter found Mr. Pelburn. An old man was at work in a sort of garden in front of the hospital. I asked him where I should find the key of the church. He looked me full in the face, but without any expression of intelligence, and bawled out, "I can't hear a word you say! I'm as deaf as a stone. But I know what you want. Just knock at that door," and he pointed to one of two or three in the hospital.

I remark here that I found many more deaf people in England than I ever met in America. I have re-

marked before upon the greater number of rheumatic and otherwise disabled old people that I saw there. I was soon in the old church. It is no larger upon the ground than a good-sized country school-house, but it is very interesting. The pillars and arches on one side are Norman; on the other, Early English. The roof is open timbered, like that of St. Andrew's, but much ruder and heavier. Some pillars are round, some square, and the capitals have ornaments which brought to mind those in Saxon missals. On the wall on one side are the shadowy remains of an ancient painting, in which the ghostly figures, life-sized, of a king and a bishop may be discerned. No place that I saw in England took me quite so far back into the past. Here, indeed, I seemed to have got before the Conqueror, and among my forefathers whom he found in England when he and the rabble of fierce robbers whom he had sharked up landed there and fought and took possession. How did I know but that upon

them covered ; and there were some booth-like stands, built or in building. Here and there were lights ; and figures were moving about in the darkness with lanterns. As I leaned against a railing and looked down upon this theatrical little spectacle, I turned to a man who had taken a place beside me, and asked him what this was. He told me that it was the beginning of the preparations for a fair, which was to take place in a day or two. The fair used to be an important event, but its interest had diminished, and only the lowest orders of people took any part in it. By his speech and his manner, and a fustian coat he wore (I could not see his face, the night was so dark ; and, besides, he kept looking straight before him), I discovered that he was a respectable artisan, or person in that condition of life, and we soon fell into talk together.

I found him intelligent and even thoughtful. The hoarse voices of men and the shriller tones of women speaking in strange accents came up to us from the lights and the wagons. I asked him who these people were, and where they came from. He did not know. They were n't Canterbury folk ; they came from the country around, no one knew whence ; some of them from far enough away. " It's sad to think, sir, that there must be such people in a country like ours ; that they must live, and that they will, one way or another." The tone of his voice was more monotonous than that of most Englishmen : it was the monotone of sadness. He seemed willing to talk, and I led him on. He was evidently oppressed by desponding thought, and his voice and manner suited the gloaming, gray-hued darkness. He was well enough to do himself, he said, and was always com-

year." He always said "them," as if thinking of himself or of his own. "It is that gentlemen like you, sir, know nothing but what you see in the newspapers; but I see it for myself. They call them dangerous classes; but they're dangerous because they're poor; and if there were not poor people, many of them would be much richer than they, there would be no danger." I asked him if he thought there was danger to the government. "Oh, no, sir, not that be in England? The government is good. It's a good government; and an Englishman, and always has the law on his side. There must be rich people and poor people; and that's for the matter of that. I don't mind the lords. And I know that what a man has is his right to keep, little or much. I don't care to become one of the people that get nothing, - no food to eat? And there's so many of them, I asked him if he thought the matter would be better by taking the land from the great lords and giving it to the people. "Lord bless us, it would be leastways only for a little while. Some men are good, and if a man has a little

inevitable law, — to him that hath shall be given, and from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he seemeth to have; and remembering that those who had least money always, as a class, had the most children, I could say nothing to encourage him. I suggested emigration; but he replied, "Yes, sir, that's all very well, although it's a hard thing for a man to go away from the place he was born in. But to emigrate, a man must have *some* money; and I'm thinking about the people that have n't enough to last from day to day; and England's full of them, and is getting fuller and fuller every year." He had never heard of Malthus or of Ricardo, and Mrs. Besant's little book was not yet published; but he was plainly in sympathy with them all. Our talk became more desultory, and it was growing late. I bade him good-night. We had touched the gravest question of the day for England, the crucial question of the time, and we parted without having seen each other's faces. We were one to the other only a voice speaking out of the darkness.

The next day I went again to the cathedral. The gloomy sky of the night had harbingered a heavy mass of clouds which were now descending in a copious but fine and gentle rain. The cathedral was deserted. Even the verger was not there. He was represented by his daughter, a pretty, slender girl. He had evidently remembered my interest when he went home; for she stepped up to me, and asked with a little emphasis, "Would you like to see the cathedral again, sir?" I said yes, of course; and she went with me to the gate of the choir, which she opened. All at once the wish arose to be there without even her attendance (there was not another per-

heard the key creak and the bolt shot. The silence fell upon me ; I walked slowly on up before the high altar ; and there I was, amid dim magnificence.

I made little use of my liberty. I was not a mouse among antiquities, nor to study art. Details seemed petty to me, enveloped in mass, and whelmed in the flood of those as I did go to the Black Prince's tomb, and, I am no relic-monger, as I stood by it I longed for one of those gauntlets. To clasp even that would have done something toward bridging the gap of five centuries, and placing me by Edward at Poitiers. I wish that I had asked that girl if I might do so. I verily believe the girl would have helped me to a ladder. But I wandered back to the great altar, and sat down on the steps. The day was dark, and notwithstanding the pale color of the walls the vast space was filled with the dusk of twilight. I did not perceive the grand gloom with figures ; and indeed I doubt if it is ever done by any one ; but I did think, that day before I could not have thought, of all the good and the little ill to me and mine of w

thousand miles to stand upon the spot where my people were born to civilization and baptized into Christianity. But for what happened here and hard by I should have been, not a savage, indeed, nor a heathen, because the world has taken all men on in the course of thirteen hundred years, but something other than I am ; and I fear not something better. For me there might have been no Alfred, no Chaucer, no Wicliffe, no Sidney, no Bacon, no Shakespeare, no Milton, no English Bible, no Bunyan, no *habeas corpus*, no Bill of Rights, no English law ; and what a man is, who does more than eat and sleep and wear apparel out, depends hardly more upon the nature that he has inherited from his forefathers than upon what they did for him. A man is a result, — result of forces which were tending toward him centuries before he appeared ; a result over which his own will and his own work have but a modifying influence. And, thus sitting alone in Christ Church at Canterbury, I felt that I was near what was for me, except as a mere animal, the beginning of all things, — certainly the beginning of all things good.

But I was to leave the town that afternoon, and calling my pretty portress I walked with her for a little while under the gray arches, and then said good-by. At the Rose, when I told my friend who sat by the window that I was going directly, and by such a train, she said, " Oh, I'm sorry ; our 'bus does n't go to that train." I then asked her to get me a fly. " Oh, no, sir," she said, " no need of that. I'll send to the — [naming another inn] and get them to send their 'bus here for you. Cost you only sixpence, sir." Did any one of my readers ever have his sixpences, or even his dollars, looked after so care-

in my room, and in my haste had not time to  
ney-pot. It was the identical preposition  
excited the professional jealousy of the S  
ter. I could not do without it. Look  
watch, I found that I had twelve minutes  
arrival of my train. I hailed the fly with  
looking horse, and told the driver, "Don  
get me to the Rose and back again, for the r  
We dashed through old Coventry at a pace  
have astonished Chaucer's Prioress, and did  
alarm some good Kentish women. At t  
hurried entrance caused great surprise;  
hardly said what brought me, when the cha  
flew past me, and, shooting up-stairs lik  
feathered with petticoats, in an instant  
with the hat in her hand. She had no sh  
pect, and I no time to think of giving  
jumped for my fly, and was set down at  
just as the train was coming in; and in  
I was steaming off to Rochester.

.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

JOHN BULL.

As I was taking luncheon at a London club, and trying to fix my attention upon a soup for which its kitchen has a singular reputation, I was conscious that a gentleman who was passing my table paused ; a hand was lightly laid upon my shoulder, and I heard the salutation, "How are you?" with that up and down and up again inflection of the voice upon the three words which makes the greeting so cheery from English lips. I turned my full face to the speaker, and for a moment we looked straight into each other's eyes ; then he stepped back, saying, "I — I beg pardon ; I was mistaken." In that moment of mutual scrutiny, although I had never seen him before, I had recognized the fine, sagacious face of Sergeant —, one of the leaders of the British bar ; but in his face there was only blankness, astonishment, and confusion.

The incident impressed itself upon me not only or chiefly because a like mistake in regard to me had been made twice before in England, but because Sergeant —'s face was familiar to me from a good photograph I had had for several years at home, and because in considering it I had been struck with its conformity in feature and expression to a common New England type. And yet a more thoroughly English face could not be found between John o'

the forehead high, and rather narrow. In brief, it was a face as unlike that of as a human face could well be; and yet, as already said, one more thoroughly English well be found. And here was a typical taking an unmitigated Yankee, not of forefathers had been in England for a hundred and forty and odd years, for another his familiar friend, and the latter recognized the typical Englishman's face as one knows its New England form and favor. As they have lived long under strange skies, and ever appearing for some two or three generations forth again, this was not at all out of the course of things. The significant fact was that this New England face of the barrister's shoulders was the typical form ruled, although it has not reigned, in centuries, and yet that it is absolutely the face which (who can tell why or how) has thrust upon the world, nay, accepted by all men, as the characteristic English face, "John Bull."

Now it is with careful consideration

huge, broad-backed, big-bellied, uncouth, stolid, beef-witted animal, as incapable of thought or high daring, not to say of poetry, philosophy, statesmanship, or chivalry, as a fatted calf. Nevertheless such has been the creature set up as the type of the people which has produced Sidney and Spenser and Shakespeare and Bacon and Cecil and Newton and Nelson and Napier, — men who were only the first among a throng of others of their kind, and "John Bull" is soberly regarded by half the world, England included, as the type of the people which has assumed his name. There was never a more absurd misrepresentation, except in the typical Yankee of the British stage, which our own caricaturists — if we have any who may be rightly called our own — have in like manner adopted, thereby giving to a ridiculous libel a semblance of authority and perpetuation.

John Bull may of course be found in England, but his appearance there, like that here of him who is strangely called the typical "American," always occasions remark, and of a character somewhat jocose and disparaging. I have observed that if one Englishman speaks of another as "a real John Bull" it is generally with a smile, and that the real John is sure to be in a somewhat lower social position than the speaker. Whence comes this coarse, obtrusive figure, elbowing his way before his betters, to thrust himself forward as the most English of Englishmen? He has no place in England's history, even in the history of the English people. His face and figure do not appear in the throng of those whose lineaments, either because they were men of mark, or in many cases, perhaps in most, merely because they were possessors of English land, have been handed

down to us on canvas. John Bull's face does not look upon posterity from England's long gallery of portraits until within the last century ; and even in that period he appears but rarely. Turn over the copious collections of engraved portraits of Englishmen from the times of the Wars of the Roses, in the throes of which modern England had its birth ; wander through the oak-carved rooms and raftered halls from which ancestral Englishmen gaze down in still amazement upon their successors, not always their descendants, and you will see that John Bull, unlike Napoleon, was not an ancestor. Nor does the type of which he may be accepted as the caricature appear ; except, indeed, with such rarity of occurrence and vagueness of conformity as might be found in the pictured memorials of any people. John Bull as we hear him described and see him represented now is a production of the coarse caricaturists with pen and pencil of the last century, and he has been

met him on the top of an omnibus, in a grill-room, as one of the magnates of a knot of suburban villas, in the coffee-room of a provincial inn, and once in the pit of a theatre, where he was accompanied by the dreadful female of his own species, for whom he went out and brought in food, as became an animal *ferus naturæ*: and very odd he and she looked there in full evening dress.

As to his make and his manner, who needs to be told them? He is ungainly, with too much solid fat for ease of movement; grace is beyond his apprehension; he knows not what it is. He is red of face, and often of whisker; and his big mouth is oftener open than shut, even when he is not engaged in the serious occupation of putting something into it, or in the rarer employment of speaking. His reason is an oath or a bet; his wit a practical joke; his merriment a horse-laugh; his most powerful argument a clenched fist. In John Bull there seems to be embodied a certain element of rudeness which has, by time and circumstance and change of clime, been bred out of the English blood in this country. It is that element of character which makes some Englishmen not only use force brutally, but even submit to it when it is so used with effect. \*John Bull will thrash you if he can, and make you do his dirty work; but if you can thrash him, he will submit and do yours, shake hands, and bear no malice. He fights to try who is the best man; and the best man, not right, is to rule.

It is this element of character which is the stable foundation of fagging at the public schools. The small boys and the new boys must submit to the big boys and the old boys, and fag for them, simply

because those are small and new, and these are big and old. Hence the cruel floggings and "tundings" which make the blood of other folk to boil within them. The female Bull is not without this trait of coarseness. Flogging seems to be the most dearly cherished privilege among parents, even the mothers, of the John Bull class. Some years ago, when there was a protest made in the London papers against flogging girls, sundry British matrons, glowing with virtuous indignation, rushed into print, and to the rescue, and told with unction how they had stripped and flogged their daughters, marriageable girls, and with what good effect; for, marvelous to tell, the girls submitted. And an English lady whom I know well told another whom I know better how her uncle, a peer, came one morning into her bedroom, as he was going to ride to hounds, and making her get up, flogged her with his hunting-whip as she stood in her night-gown; and this because she would

As to the cruel and indiscriminate flogging in public schools, Fielding's wise head and kind heart protested against it more than a century ago. "Discipline, indeed!" says Parson Adams. "Because one man scourges twenty or thirty boys more in a morning than another, is he therefore a better disciplinarian?" True, scourging is a very ancient and much-honored form of educational discipline; for have we not Butler's protest against innovation in this respect? Parson Adams himself scourged boys who could not say the catechism. It is the acceptance of this rule of life by the scourged as well as by the scourgers, and the willingness of fathers that their boys should be beaten by any one who is able to do it, from master and usher down to the school bully and the town bully, which is particularly John Bullish. The father would be delighted if his boy could and should thrash the bully; but the right of the bully to thrash if he can, and to have his own way because he is the best man, he rarely ventures to dispute. The right of might and the laws which might establishes are not to be denied.

The laws of the hunting-field are too much those of English society. It was perfectly in keeping with this spirit that recently an anti-vivisection meeting was broken up by two or three hundred medical students, and such like, who marched into the lecture-room of Mr. Spurgeon's Tabernacle, yelling, blowing trumpets, ringing bells, breaking the chairs and the

occasional blow or two of a not dangerous kind. In his apparently most ungovernable rage, the gentleman or tradesman somehow manages to bear in mind the disgrace he will incur if his outbreak be betrayed by his wife's black eye or broken arm, and he regulates his cuffs and kicks accordingly." — It is not with pleasure that I remark upon this distinguishing trait of John Bullish — I do not say English — character.

up by brute force, and gave a  
proceedings by lighting their  
pulling the smoke into the face  
were present. John Bull was p  
on that occasion.

On the other hand, the same  
bears himself with a deference  
which is unknown not only here, l  
of Europe, except perhaps in Ger  
it has been said, "loves a lord;"  
lord must have lordly belongings  
The respect is for gross material a  
the title is a sign and token. A  
poor, but poor men are not raise  
The rich lord rules not only the lan  
England. At this very day and  
form, which distributes the suffrag  
the liberal London "Spectator" tell  
stituencies decline to send up youn  
are eldest sons." 1

The diffusion of knowledge and  
vation by which that has been follo  
increased rather than diminished th  
abject worshippers.



"the slavish adulation accorded nowadays to mere wealth." "If," the reviewer continues, "a man attains to the dignity of a 'nugget' his roughness is pardoned, or lauded as an absence of affectation; his vulgarity treated as naturalness or eccentricity; and his vices slurred over, or attributed to defective education." But this is nothing new in England; it is no peculiar mark of nowadays. In the very book and in the very chapter from which I have just brought Fielding to witness, he makes Joseph ask, "What inspires a man to build fine houses, to purchase fine furniture, pictures, clothes, and other things, but an ambition to be respected more than other people?" Nor indeed is this particular kind of respect peculiar to the English or to any other people, or to any period. The Apostle James, in rebuking the early Christians for showing respect to a man who came among them with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and disrespect to the poor man in vile raiment, merely touched a spot of moral weakness which seems to have appeared at the earliest stage of man's development, — possibly before; for is there not a snobbishness in dogs? And yet the dog may have caught this from his human companion. The wolf, who we are told is his ancestor, is pure from it. In his eating he is no respecter of persons. The only peculiarity of English society in respect to this feeling is a sort of declarative pompous deification of material wealth, without any of that attempted graceful mitigation of the grossness of the adulation which appears more or less among almost all other peoples.

But in England, more than in most other countries, riches impose duties and responsibilities. There a man of wealth, especially of hereditary wealth, can

fellow. To pass over the more serious  
ities of this kind, he is expected to give  
hand, if he is anything less than a duke  
land, *noblesse oblige* means that he who  
must give shillings. *Largesse* has done  
the less mouth-filling *tip*; but the duty  
sought in vain the line that defined the  
expect a shilling from him who did not.  
enough to find those who did not, alt  
easier to find those who did; but to disc  
where the expectation began was very di  
a repetition of the silver sweetener, corr  
the barrister's "refresher," is expected  
frequent than I was prepared to find it.  
butler in Lancashire who, after much not  
attentiveness, parted from me with a co  
ful stare of ducal dignity, which when  
little distance from the house I felt sure  
of some neglect of what was becoming  
I was almost tempted to turn back and  
giveness with the acceptance of a half-sc  
my lonely moments and waking hour  
lofty look of disappointment troubles  
In truth. I believe that he was more dis

sonal friends ; but — safest rule of all — when in doubt give the shilling.

Perhaps one element of John Bullism is that self-assertion, personal and national, which is certainly a very marked trait of English character. It is not new. Sir William Temple says somewhere that no people so abounds in originals as the English. Doubtless time and the drift of modern society have somewhat done away with this tendency to eccentric excrescence in England ; but it exists there now to a degree which makes Sir William Temple's remark still hold good. They have "characters" in England. Everywhere they may be found ; but they naturally come to the surface more in small communities, — provincial towns and villages. In these places, characters — men who dare to be peculiar, eccentric — are known to almost all the townsfolk, and are allowed to have their way, if their way is harmless, even if they are poor ; if they are rich, whether or no. We have not these characters. There used to be some in the New England villages, but they have mostly if not entirely disappeared, and we are all now ground down into the pulp of average.

It is this element of self-assertion that makes John Bull a grumbler even when he is good-natured at bottom. He does not shrink from letting you know just what he wants, and that what he wants he expects, particularly if you have taken his money. This is so general a habit and so well established a privilege that those who do give anything for money look for some grumbling, not only as a matter of course but as a guide. I had been little more than a week at my lodgings in London, where my breakfast was served to me by the lodging-house keeper, at her dis

pay for. "Yes, sir," she replied, "I grumble about anything you have, and know how to please you." Could this actor have had better illustration than appointed groping for it as a guide by who seemed to study my slightest wishes generally did anticipate them?

Characteristically English conduct of a very eminent man of letters, of whose life I was told. He was visiting two old ladies who were co-heiresses of a small estate of the rank of gentry, but did not keep a domestic establishment. They had been married when the fashion of "tubbing" every day was not so common as it is now. What was the scene of the household — wholly female — the presence of Mr. — at the head of the table the next morning, more thinly and lightly clad than a middle-aged bachelor among spinsters, came out, "I should like to know how I have managed with this little can of water!"<sup>1</sup>

This individual self-assertion takes form peculiar to families, which are adopted and retained firmly. In some cases the

which I visited it was the custom to breakfast in the library, dinner being of course in the dining-room. On Sunday morning I went as usual to the library at breakfast time, but although I was a little late there were no signs of breakfast. I took up a book and began to read. Ere long a servant appeared, and asked me into the dining-room to breakfast; and there my host informed me, with apology, that on Sunday the custom of the house was reversed, — breakfast was in the dining-room and dinner in the library. At a time of some domestic confusion in days past this had happened to be convenient; it was continued for some unknown reason for a while, and had then hardened into a family custom which became a part of the religious observance of Sunday. The free and independent American citizen does not do so. He is not free and independent enough to dare to be eccentric, and to be so, as in this case, it would seem, chiefly for the purpose of having some custom peculiar to himself and to his household. But it was not displeasing.

Coexistent, however, with this strong individuality and the license accorded to it is a disposition to resist any attempt to introduce social changes, particularly if the attempt seems to imply any reproach. The sensitiveness on this point is very great, — so great that it becomes touchiness. *Nolumus leges antiquas Angliæ mutare* expresses the spirit of the rulers of society now as well as it did that of the rulers of the state centuries ago. It is not the general custom to use napkins at luncheon in England, although at "great houses" luncheon is in reality a small dinner; as it may well be when "ta muckle dinner hersel" is at eight o'clock, and on great oc-

briefly that it was "not the custom,"  
 air that signified that that settled  
 But her guest had taken luncheon w  
 more than once at Balmoral, and there  
 napkins. This she told her friend as  
 tification of her inquiry. "Indeed!  
 duchess. "The queen had better be  
 will make herself unpopular if she  
 change the customs of the country."  
 tinism of John Bull does not even stop  
 kins.

Herein is manifested the feeling wh  
 other form in the dislike of anything f  
 the assumption that nothing out of E  
 quite so right as it is in England, — r  
 mental, or physical. This is a genuin  
 not an affectation, nor the result of a  
 is generally assumed to be. It is of  
 with a simplicity which is at once l  
 charming. On the Tichborne trial,  
 which condemned the impostor to pe  
 Major F —, of Roger Tichborne's r  
 in giving his testimony, that "Roger w  
 of a Frenchman. *but a perfect gentlem*

a book that "he lived in a perfect bower of Dresden china, wore blue satin clothes, and told falsehoods with all a *foreigner's facility*." <sup>1</sup> And yet if there is a journal in the world guided by a spirit of justice so fine that it passes into a noble generosity, it is the "Spectator."

It would seem that "a foreigner" is and always has been the subject of doubt and wonder and laughter in England. "But Lord!" writes Pepys, when the Russian ambassador comes to London, "to see the absurd nature of Englishmen, that cannot forbear laughing and jeering at everything that looks strange!"

But notwithstanding the protest that naturally rises at this British assumption, and the arrogance that springs from and accompanies it, the simple truth is that it is not without reason. Of all gentlemen, an English gentleman is the most complete and admirable. His probity is the most absolute, — so firm and well settled that it needs not to assert itself; his courtesy is the most genuine, for it unites with a manner which is so simple as not to be a manner a thoughtfulness for others and a hearty benevolence that stops at hardly any self-sacrifice; he is a dignified embodiment of manliness and truth. His weak point is apt to be in tact; a deficiency which results from a radical lack of sensibility, and from a hardy superiority to the little things of life. But in fine specimens of the class this is supplied by breeding; and the result is a type than which nothing could be more "express and admirable."

It is somewhat strange to see a people so marked by national egoism, so arrogant and self-asserting,

<sup>1</sup> November 27, 1862.

and he will soon be reckoned among I  
The more surely will this be if he has  
gift in the arts. Thus, for example, it is  
amusing to hear Englishmen reckoning H  
English composer, and Alma Tadema as  
painter, because of their English domicile  
only were they born and bred in other co  
of other races, but the cast of their min  
nature of their productions are thoroughly  
In like manner, Mrs. Billington, born a  
Germany, is much vaunted as an English  
cause she was married to an Englishman  
and sang in London. And this same  
self-asserting people is ruled nominally  
of Germans, whose habits and tone of th  
whose daily household speech, even after  
of life in England, are German; and ruled  
I was among them—this downright pe  
crafty Hebrew whom their German queen  
made into a grotesque semblance of an E

One result of the egoism and self-asse  
pervades all classes of Englishmen is ad  
much to be desired. This is the main  
personal rights of whatever kind. It



It exists nowhere else. Liberty, fraternity, and equality will not secure it; rather the contrary. I have already defined England as the land where every man has rights which every other man must respect,—can disregard only at his peril. He may incur the danger of disregarding them if he chooses to do so; but in that case the chances are ninety-nine in the hundred that, whatever his rank or his influence, he will suffer for it, even if he accomplish his purpose; and even that he will not do without a fight. The rights are not the same rights, and those who would rather have identity of rights with the constant risk of having them disregarded with impunity by “the public,” or by rich corporations, or even by an assuming individual who takes on the form of a corporation—perhaps physically as well as financially—will probably prefer some other country.

THE title of this chapter of my work, England misrepresents my course, for I visited Cambridge first; but custom has so firmly set in speaking of the two towns together with precedence to that which is the seat of the university that it would seem strange to order. I set out from London in the evening, most in the charge, of a Cambridge don, who, having met me in the great city, took me with him, and quietly made himself my host and guide and counselor. I was doubly fortunate in having such a companion, for he was one who could have made a journey in a prison van agreeable; he knew the way to Cambridge, where his official position gave him access and his personal distinction secured him welcome everywhere; and he had a pride in his city, and just enough good-natured jealousy to act as a pleasant stimulus in the discharge of the friendly office which he had assumed.

Apart from the " " " " " "

eliminating the colleges, it can be compared by way of illustration. Although, like its New England namesake, its only apparent reason for existence is that it may contain a university, there is no other resemblance between the two places. The Cambridge of New England is elegantly rural and is sparsely built; whereas the Cambridge of Old England is urban and compact. We fondly call the seat of Harvard Old Cambridge, — and indeed it is one of the oldest towns in the country; but compared with the other Cambridge it still has upon it the gloss of newness, not to say the rough edge of rawness, although the latter, except in its colleges, is not antique or even venerable in appearance. Nevertheless it is one of the charms of the town that, being more than a thousand years old, and having been for centuries a place of the first importance in England, it yet has only thirty thousand inhabitants, — an increase of hardly thirty a year since it has been known to history. No signs of traffic, no thronged streets, no hurry, no bustle, no clattering, jingling street railways, no omnibuses, disturb its quiet; no dirt, no new-built ranks of costly houses in hideous brown-stone uniforms, mar its decorous charm.

The people are not idle, and yet they all seem to have time to go about their business leisurely; and from their look as you pass them in the streets, and from the whole air of the town, it is plain that it is not the Cambridgian's chief desire and occupation to get quickly somewhere else. To him a railway is not a Jacob's ladder leading to heaven, with angels ascending and descending upon it. At nine o'clock in the morning, near the end of October, I found no one in the streets, and few shops open. Yet its peo-

the visible signs that the day's business. A few shops in "the High" were just boys were rubbing the windows and saw found it at Warwick; and not only that at Birmingham, on both my visits; and the same in London west of Charing Cross. Nothing impressed me more constantly pleasantly in England than the absence. Everybody seemed to take life easily; not to be very hard worked. And yet the effective work of all kinds done in England with hand or head, is very much greater which is done in "America."

Be this as it may, Cambridge seemed a place in which a man whose happiness consist in living in a big town (of which however big it is, he can never see more than he could if it were little) might live ably, and as elegantly as his means would permit. Indeed, the presence of society makes a provision for elegant life tastes an important part of the business. For example, I found in a Ca

nine to make a selection from them (as I was to take a morning train for Oxford), found no one in the shop (which a lad was then opening), and had to wait some time until the shop-keeper could be summoned from the domestic recesses of the floor above.

I went, as I was advised, to the Bull Inn (for of course my bachelor friend could not lodge me at his college), and I found the advice good. Nothing more unlike a hotel, even in a small town in "America," could well be imagined. From its outside, a stranger would not be likely to take it for a public-house. Yet it was the best hotel in the county town of Cambridgeshire, the seat of one of England's two great universities, — a house frequented by the best and wealthiest people in that rich country; and well fitted I found it for their comfort. The door passed, the most unobservant eye could see that the house was not as private houses are; but here the unlikeness to an "American" hotel in a similar situation was even more striking. A passage-way, on one side of which was a "coffee-room"<sup>1</sup> of moderate size, turned at right angles to a kind of office, which was like a sitting-room with a broad half-sashed window; and this room was nearly filled by half a dozen people, some of whom seemed to be guests, who were chatting with the landlord and with each other. A respectable-looking, intelligent woman was attending to the business of the place. The walls of the passage-way were thickly hung with a great variety of prints, the subjects of which were various, — portraits, college views, sporting scenes, and so forth, — and the paper and frames of which were mellow, not to say dingy, with age. My bedroom and bed were

<sup>1</sup> This name for the dining parlor or eating room is general in England.

tory performance, not only as to the manner in which they were served, which was the formation in front of me of a lunette of three oval dishes, half filled with half-cooked, half-wholly "soggy" food of half a dozen different kinds, but the bringing to me warm and fresh-cooked food as I ordered when I came down. To satisfy the demands of a first-rate appetite in this way cost me three shillings (seventy-five cents), the usual price of a coffee-room breakfast in England, except in rural districts, where it diminishes to two shillings or even to eighteen pence, without detracting from the quality of anything, except perhaps the fish; for, strange to say, I found in London the same fish that I ate in England, although the latter was from the north.

The architectural interest of Oxford is such that Cambridge is too much neglected in the same way. Its college buildings are very beautiful, — so beautiful that only to see them would be worth the journey from any part of England. To describe them is not part of my purpose. I shall only say that they are their chief attractions in quarters not like those of the eve of the casual visitor; in views of

stately tower far in the distance. One entirely private and secluded place I remember well: an old bowling green it was, or something of the kind, with old walls and gate-ways, shaded by old trees and by shrubs that, fresh and green as they were, had yet plainly never committed the indiscretion of being very young; and this was looked down upon by wise old windows in the rear of an old but hale and hearty gabled building, which, although merely of red brick, diffused about it the soft influence of a quaint and dreamy beauty. I never saw another place — I did not find one at Oxford — which so captivated and soothed me and allured me to linger, lulling me as if I had eaten lotos with my eyes.

Trinity College, although it is not one of the oldest Cambridge houses, it having been founded by Henry VIII., in 1546, is of preëminent distinction in this university. It has given great men to the world; among them him whose name stands with Shakespeare's and Bacon's as one of the greatest three among the immortals of the modern world. But Trinity is rich and strong in every way. It has sixty fellowships, and the presentation to no less than sixty-three livings and to four masterships. Its revenues are larger than those of any other college, — much larger than those of any other except Corpus Christi, called "Corpus." Its library is celebrated for its treasures in print and in manuscript. Among them I saw the great Capell collection of the early quarto editions of Shakespeare's plays, and the manuscript of Capell's own notes. I noted with interest that these grotesque but learned and thoughtful comments were written in a singularly clear, neat, and precise hand, and with few erasures or interlineations.

my lady, pausing a moment, said to a servant, "Send a stoup of ale and a ma room, please," and was going on, when he turned himself, and changed his order: "No, of ale." The term *buttery hatch* may be an explanation to some of my readers. It is a half hatch, or half door, of the buttery. To be found in the houses in rural New England in which such hatches may yet be found. Their purpose is to close the door against entrance by ordinary means, and yet to permit speech between those within and those without. To get over the hatch is an irregular and indecorous entrance. This makes the Bastard Faulconbridge reply to Elinor, when she says that she is his grandmother.

"Madam, by chance, but not by truth; what thou  
Something about, a little from the right,  
In at the window, or else o'er the hatch."

The buttery hatch is much the same as the bar, which the saucy Maria mentions in *Twelfth Night*, when, meaning to tell Sir Andrew that his hand is dry, she says, "Bring your hand to the buttery bar and let me see it." The modern bar (as in "bar-room") is



of ale were ordered, a quart pot would be sent ; if a plate, a great tankard containing two quarts. Although he was a man well "up" in all such questions, he said that constantly as the word was so used, and had been used from time immemorial, no one now knew why two quarts of ale were called a plate. It occurred to me that possibly it was because the large tankard was, from its size, brought on a salver of silver or pewter ; and he was kind enough to receive my hasty conjecture with favor.

However this might be, the ale — brewed by the college — was excellent, and I enjoyed it so much, and in his judgment, it would seem, with such discrimination, that he declared I should have some "audit ale." This ale is peculiar to Trinity, and one of the privileges of a Fellow of Trinity is that he is entitled to six dozen of it every year.<sup>1</sup> It has its name from being served to the farmers and other tenants of the college when they come to the audit of accounts and the payment of rent. The farmers, he told me, preferred it to any wine that could be given them. And well they might do so ; for on a bottle's being brought and broached, I found that such a product of malt and hops had never passed my lips before. It was as mighty as that which Cedric found at Torquilstone, as clear as crystal, and had a mingled richness and delicacy of flavor as superior to that of the best brewage I had ever before

<sup>1</sup> G. O. Trevelyan, in his memoirs of his uncle, says, "I never remember the time when it was not impressed upon me [by Macaulay] that if I minded my reading, I might eventually hope to reach a position which would give me £300 a year, a stable for my horse, six dozen of audit ale every Christmas, a loaf and two pats of butter every morning, and a good dinner for nothing with as many almonds and raisins as I could eat at dessert." These are the perquisites, or some of the perquisites, of a Fellow of Trinity.

tasted as that of Château Yquem is to ordinary Sauterne. It would have justified the eulogy of the host in "The Beaux Stratagem:" "As smooth as oil, sweet as milk, clear as amber, and strong as brandy; . . . fancy it Burgundy, only fancy it, and 't is worth ten shillings a quart." As I absorbed it I began to think that it is because "they who drink ale think ale" that Trinity produces Newtons and Macaulays. I afterwards found that, like some of the more delicate kinds of wine and finer growths of tea, it was somewhat impaired by transportation across the ocean, even when it was allowed a fortnight's quiet to recover from the effects of the voyage. And yet perhaps it rather owed some loss of its supreme excellence to the absence of the circumstances under which I first made its acquaintance: those still, book-lined chambers, the very air of which seemed saturated with the aroma of elegant scholarship; that noble old quadrangle upon which they opened; and

water is turbid, of a tawny tint, and so sluggish that its motion is imperceptible. How the feat of rowing is performed upon it I did not have an opportunity of seeing, and cannot imagine. I should as soon think of yachting in a beer vat. And yet what oarsmen the Cambridge under-graduates are! It would seem as if difficulty did really perfect endeavor. However, they are absolutely secure against one peril,—that of drowning. Even to bathe in the Cam would not be an easy nor, I think, a very cleanly operation.<sup>1</sup>

We returned to my host's rooms to rest, and to make a little preparation for dinner; and as we sat chatting in the early twilight his gyp entered and said, "Hall, sir!" This is the customary announcement that dinner is served. They speak there not of going to dinner, but of going to hall. The attendance of under-graduates at hall as well as at chapel is noted; and a customary absence from either is one of the minor offenses against college discipline. Under all circumstances dinner is an important fact in England. A student of law is said to "eat his terms" at the Inns of Court. And here I will add that our afternoon's inspection of the college precincts ended with a visit to the offices, including the kitchen, which my thoughtful host timed so that I saw the latter in full operation. It was a vast, ancient, arched stone chamber, full twenty feet high.

<sup>1</sup> Upon the original publication of this chapter, the *Pall Mall Gazette*, springing, like insulted Naaman, to the defense of its native rivers, mentioned an instance of a Cambridge scholar's drowning in this something, which, whatever it may be, can hardly be called a stream. I confess with shame my slanderous error. It must be admitted that such a casualty is possible; for does not Faulconbridge say to Hubert that he might drown himself if he would "put but a little water in a spoon"?

But the strange and striking part of it was the principal fire-place. This was a shallow recess in the wall, some seven feet high, and a foot or two wider, before which there was an iron grating. In this huge, upright range was burning a perpendicular fire of glowing coals, in front of which was a complicated system of upright jacks on which no less than twenty-eight legs of mutton in rows, one above the other, were turning and roasting at once. The sight and the savor were anything but appetizing. I wondered if those cooks, of whom there were not a few, ever ate roast meat, or whether they took their nourishment by absorption of the fumes of steaming flesh through the pores of their skins.

At hall the under-graduates sit at tables which run lengthwise of the great room, the walls of which are decorated with portraits of distinguished Trinity men. The table at which the Dons and Fellows sit stands upon a dais, which runs transversely across

I could see the paper, I should not have been able to make out one word of it, because of the peculiarity of their pronunciation, which was like nothing that I had ever heard before, either from Continental or from English scholars. I afterwards learned that this pronunciation had been recently introduced by an eminent Latinist and professor of the university; but that it was by no means common, even at Trinity, of which he was a member.

I had the honor of being introduced to this gentleman, and the pleasure of sitting next him at table, and I ventured, conscious of my temerity, to ask him some questions as to the Cambridge pronunciation of Latin, in which, as I have mentioned before, I had noted the marked and bald English sound given to the vowels, — the unmitigated English *a*, *e*, and *i*. He replied very kindly to my inquiries. But one little passage between us seemed to me characteristic. To get a clear apprehension of the vowel sounds, I asked him in regard to the nominative and genitive cases of nouns of the first declension, — *musa*, *musæ*; “Do you say *musah*, *musay*, or *musay*, *musee*?” He hesitated a moment, and then said with a tinge of sadness, not to say of solemn reproach, “I hope that under no circumstances do you say *musah*.” With perfect gravity, I believe, and I hope with the utmost respect, I replied that under no imaginable circumstances would I be guilty of saying *mūsā* but *mūṣā*, and that I had accented the last syllable of the word in my question merely by way of discriminating emphasis. My apology and explanation were courteously accepted; but I felt that I had narrowly escaped condemnation, perhaps commination or the major excommunication, for a very gross example of

but that I had been taught a pronunciation illustrated by speaking a few words. — yes! — I see! — quite so, — a sort of pronunciation.” His words dropped slowly from his lips, and he was very long in saying So I thought of the Bishop of Oxford in the of Nigel,” who, although he was loyal and gentle King Jamie’s censure of him compared with Scotch Latin, was as real as his pronunciation as for any other part of

When we had dined, the butler laid a napkin before the Vice-Master, and placed a tall silver vessel containing, or supposed to contain, rose-water; whereupon we all stood up, and the Vice-Master, bending his head, said, “*Benedicite*,” which he pronounced *benediecaytur*. The uncle then went out; but a few of us who sat at the table, taking our napkins in our hands, marched into the hall together, and went up-stairs to a room in which a dessert of fruit and wine was laid on a noble mahogany table, the dark brilliant surface of which reminded me of the tea-tables of my boyhood; indeed, Spanish mahogany is your only v

of dainties after the principal meal, and it was the custom of old to take this at another table, and generally in another room. The custom died out long ago in general society; but it has been preserved among the dons at the universities. As to what passed at this banquet, I shall only say that a more delightful social hour could hardly be imagined, and that a possible assumption that the talk was confined strictly to subjects of a scholastic nature would be somewhat at variance with the facts. But further than to say that the port wine was worthy of the reputation of the college I shall not go. Hall was public; not so this brief symposium.

On one of the evenings that I spent at Cambridge there was special service in the chapel, in honor of some obscure saint whose name I forget. I attended, and was fortunate in the occasion. The professors and resident Fellows and the under-graduates appeared to be present in a body, and as they were all in surplices, the masters of arts and the doctors of law and of divinity wearing their colored hoods, each of a peculiar tint, the sight was an imposing one. The great chapel was filled with this cloud of white-robed worshipers; and when they rose and sat at the various stages of the service, the soft rustle of their flowing raiment swept past me like the sound of wings. But I fear there were not so many angels among them as there seemed to me in this unaccustomed vision. The spectacle was impressive because of this sacred garment and of the numbers of those who wore it. The trappings that are worn by various orders of men, sacred and secular, the stars and the garters and the crosses, seem to me to be only fit to please children; and to see a dozen or a score of

mature men within a chancel or on a dais tricked out with these trinkets provokes me to sit in the seat of the scorner. But here the simplest garb possible concealed the tight, angular ugliness of our daily dress by flowing folds of luminous drapery ; and of these white-robed witnesses to Christianity there were hundreds gathered beneath my eye, as I sat in an elevated stall. To them it was the mere routine performance of an ecclesiastical function ; to me it seemed for a moment supramundane. The service was divided, part of it being read in one place, part in another ; and a verger, or some such officer, brought the huge, gilded books now to one, now to another. My stall was next that of the reader of the epistle, and nearly opposite that of the reader of another part of the service. I have heretofore recorded the excellence of their reading, and some marked traits of their pronunciation.

One great beauty of this service was the music.



The service ended, the congregation and the singers in their shining raiment went slowly out. But alas! hardly had they reached the door when they broke headlong for the robing-room, flung off their surplices as if they were tainted garments, and rushed out pellmell into the streets, shouting, laughing, and careering with the spirits of youth set free from tedious confinement. And this is my last memory of Cambridge.

The next morning I went to Oxford. The country between the two towns is the most uninteresting that I saw in England. It presents no features of any kind to attract the eye. It is not even flat enough to have a character of flatness. A fitter country to pass through by railway could hardly be found; and for almost the first time in my life I wholly approved of that way of traveling.

Oxford is the most beautiful place that I saw in England, and I am inclined to think that it is the most beautiful town in the world. I need hardly say that it is made so chiefly by the colleges. For here in a place of only fifty thousand inhabitants are more than twenty colleges and halls, most of them impressive by their extent (and mere size is a just cause of admiration in architecture, although not in countries or in pictures), and all of them more or less beautiful with a beauty unknown in our country and unattainable; for it is a beauty that comes not by command, nor by purchase, but by growth. These colleges are built around quadrangles, and their gateways admit you not to the interior of the building, but to the quadrangle. Some have two quadrangles, an outer and an inner. Their style is what is generally known as Tudor Gothic. Very few exhibit any remains of

an earlier school of architecture. Their effect, consequently, is not that of grandeur or even of solemnity, but of dignity and repose, with a suggestion of domestic comfort. As one looks upon them, it seems that, although it might be possible to live in them and be dull, or even ignorant, it would hardly be possible for their inmates to be ill-mannered or vulgar. To pass four years in their halls, their courts and quadrangles, their closes, their greens, their walks and meadows, must be in itself an education, if education is anything but the getting of knowledge out of books. Here I had the good fortune to be expected by a Fellow of Queen's, a scholar whose name is known and honored the world over. It is needless for me, however, to recount an experience of college hospitality which repeated that which was so pleasant at Cambridge. I will only mention that as we were walking through a gallery in which were many portraits, my host naming one and another to me, I recognized Henry V. and mentioned his name, my

close up to the college walls, the noble old trees, the gabled roofs and mullioned windows of Merton, and Magdalen's noble tower closing the vista, the forms of its strongly outlined buttresses and pinnacles softened and enriched by the distance, make this view seem rather like the ideal composition of an imaginative landscapist than the unpremeditated result of man's seeking for his own comfort and convenience.

And Magdalen has a deer park, to which and about which I walked three times in my visit, approaching it through quaint and irregular ways more or less public. Skirting its stone wall, I came one morning upon a little chapel, whose tiny bell was clamoring sweetly for some half a dozen maids and matrons to come to service; — the cleverest scene-painter that ever wielded brush never devised anything half so pretty. Then not far beyond I found a great old double-roofed stone barn, which on examination proved to be a part of some ancient ecclesiastical building, which had been saved from absolute destruction and converted to farming purposes. More than once I walked past Baliol and St. John's down St. Giles's Street, where the martyrs' monument stands at the head of a double row of trees, to a beautiful place on the edge of the town, where Oxford park lies on one side of the road, along which stretches a noble row of trees for almost half a mile. Here I found a cluster of villa houses that filled me with longing to come and live in one of them, such was their union of comfort and unpretending elegance as they stood there looking out upon the park, and yet within twenty minutes' walk of the High Street, where a man could obtain everything that he could

may be pardoned for saying) a little amusing and not unpleasing to see them lift up and set down their hats, and put their hands behind them under their coat-skirts to cock them up in a manner which perfected the illusion. The debate itself was conducted with an ability that made it highly interesting. The speeches, without being too formal, yet had form, and were remarkable for a happy arrangement and development of the views which the speakers presented. But what chiefly commanded my admiration and caused me some surprise was the readiness and fluency of the speakers. None of them used notes, and all the speeches, except the first, were in reply. In a word, it was a real debate. Yet the hesitancy, the fumbling for fit phrases, the unreadiness, of which Englishmen are accused, and of which they even accuse themselves in comparison with "American" speakers, were in no case apparent, but on the contrary the ready command of a full vocabulary. The

liately upon adjournment, to hear cheers for Bauman called for and given with a hearty good-will by all the house, his opponents taking the lead. This is a sort of English fairness of spirit the manifestation of which it is pleasant to contemplate.

After the debate we went to the Union refectory, and passed half an hour in chat over cigarettes and coffee. No spirits, wine, or even ale are "licensed to be drunk on the premises,"—a sensible provision at which I found no disposition to grumble. And I noted the modest and sober fitting up and furniture of this apartment. There was no display of polished wood or gilding; no bright colors, either on the walls or on the floor. All was simple, but comfortable and cheerful. My luncheon at Baliol was very pleasant, but furnished no occasion for particular remark. There were two other under-graduates besides my host,—sensible, manly, modest fellows, with the careful dress and polished manners of high-class Oxford men. It would have been impossible, I think, to find any difference between them and three under-graduates at Harvard of like social position. And how and why should any difference exist?

The next day I had a luncheon of quite another sort. As I was walking in "the High" it occurred to me that my inner man needed a little restoration, and having seen a pastry-cook's shop with "Boffin" over the door, I decided, for the name's sake, to go there. As I approached it I saw a card in the window announcing that chocolate was to be had, and entering I asked if I could have chocolate and rolls. "Oh, yes, I could 'ave them, but not there. Would I be kind enough to step up to their other place, which was only a little way up the

street?’ This struck me as rather a curious result of the advertisement in the window ; but I was happy to comply. I had before observed the other place, and wondered that Oxford, among its manifold excellences, should be so happy as to possess two Boffins. (I may remark here that I found in London and elsewhere some of Dickens’s oddest names, which I had supposed were of his own fabrication.) On reaching the duplicate Boffin’s, I again asked for chocolate, not this time to be sent elsewhere. “Would I please to walk up-stairs?” I was politely waved to a “dark backward and abysm” of the shop, in which I dimly saw a small winding stairway. Up this I slowly screwed myself, my mind revolving, as my body turned, this singular way of dispensing chocolate to the public. For the affair was of so strictly private and, so to speak, recondite character that I was somewhat embarrassed. I felt as if when I reached the top of the stairs, and before I could

manner, which was that of a respectable, conscientious undertaker engaged in professional business. He had something like a dirty white halter round his neck, and he saluted me with so much gloom and so much consideration that I should not have been much surprised if he had asked me if it were perfectly convenient to me to step out and be hanged. But no; he only said that the weather was very pleasant for the young gentlemen coming up, — plainly meaning the under-graduates, and brought me my luncheon. Yet he shut the door so carefully and silently when he went out that he left me not without suspicions that the name over the portal bade me leave all hope behind, and that instead of Boffin it should have been Coffin. Immured within this twilit cell, I felt shut off from human kind. I have not yet been in prison; but when I do go, I am sure the sensation will not be new to me. In solitude I drank my chocolate, feeling that it should have been cold water. I ate my roll and butter conscious that it should have been a mouldy crust. I felt guilty, — guilty of some nameless crime. Erelong my attendant stole into the room again, bearing on his arm a damp, limp napkin, with which he solemnly approached me. But he did not throw it over my face; he only asked me, very respectfully, if I would “’ave hanythink else.” I did not choose to have anything else; what I had had already sat heavy on my soul; and I left Boffin’s with the mingled feelings of joy at release and consciousness of moral ruin which become a discharged convict.

They keep early hours at Oxford, and, taking a hint from Charles Lamb, make up for late rising in the morning by going to bed betimes at night. At ten

where it cannot be said of her,

“Cold and fair  
Sits she there,  
Calling the tides.”

For the moon of England seems fitted only ebb and flow of such waters as the Cam ; deceptive is very nature, the tides in England all know, are grander and mightier than a bold, bright Cynthia controls. I found : the sight of these old scholastic building and went again and again from one to the tering in and about the quadrangles and contrasting the dim confusion of the forms below with the sharp, irregular turrets and gables against the sky. More some belated Fellow stared at me inquiring found me sauntering near his own precincts ; but I was never questioned.

The night before I left Oxford I walked through a narrow lane, near Queen's College walls were on both sides of me. As I walked the sound of music. I listened, and dimly the tones of an organ and the voices of chorists. As I walked on a little way the music became



undertake to say, for in my mood then I was not a trustworthy critic ; but suiting my temper, and veiled by distance and by obstacle, it seemed to me beautiful, ravishing, divine. I could not hear a word, but I needed no word to tell me its sacred character ; it seemed indeed less ecclesiastical than celestial. At once I was borne back by swift-winged memory to the boyish days when things were as they are not now, and I was as I shall never be again. Once more I stood, as at the gate of Canterbury Cathedral choir, shut out from the place whence I heard the songs of Paradise. I remained leaning against the door until the last tones had died away, and then, loitering no longer, went to my hotel. I did not learn what and why this music was at that late hour ; for early the next morning I left Oxford for the north.

## CHAPTER XX.

### A NATIONAL VICE.

IN that scene of "Othello" in which Iago betrays Cassio into drunkenness, he sings a clattering drinking song, of which he says to his victim, "I learned it in England, where, indeed, they are most potent in potting: your Dane, your German, and your swag-bellied Hollander . . . are nothing to your English." But remember, complacent brother Yankee, that this description of English manners concerns you directly. You cannot say that the galled jade in England may wince, but your withers are unwrung. It is your forefathers whom Shakespeare

ever, much fallen off among us within the memory of living men. In the days of the fathers of the present active generation, some forty years ago, it was the custom here to offer cake and wine to ladies at morning calls; and not long before that time wine and spirits were in use even at funerals. These customs have happily passed away, and although they may have been succeeded by others not less objectionable in the same respect, the use of alcoholic drinks in the household, except at dinner and on festive occasions, has diminished so greatly that the change is one of the most notable that has taken place in our society. In England, however, although wine is not offered, as a matter of course, to callers, wine, beer, and spirits are drunk freely at all times in households of a grade and a character which here would be a warrant that nothing stronger than coffee or tea, or, of late years, on extraordinary occasions, a little "lager" beer, would be seen upon the table. For, in England, not only do people who live generously, not to say freely, and with a respect for creature comforts, draw regularly upon the cellar or the tap, but, with very few exceptions, all of that large class — it is almost equally large in both countries — which unites narrow means, frugal living, and a strong religious and ascetic feeling are constant drinkers of malt liquor, and most of them of spirits, although in a moderate and truly temperate way. With this class in America it is both virtuous and economical to substitute, for cakes and ale, pie and water.

The free use, not only of wine and beer, but even of spirits, by all classes, and by both sexes, among people of the highest respectability and the most dec-

orous life, was the very first of English habits which attracted my attention. My readers may remember the mention of my observation of this habit at the morning performance at the Birmingham musical festival, where, at midday, between the parts of the concert, sandwiches and biscuit were accompanied by highly fragrant draughts from silver and gold-mounted flasks, which were freely drained by ladies in all parts of the immense hall, even by those in the "president's seats," where the nobility and the "swells" in general were carefully roped off from the rest of the audience, and where there was an archbishop who might have said high grace over what his friends around him were about to receive. They may remember, too, that fair and delicate woman with whom, the next day, I was shut up alone in a first-class carriage between Birmingham and London, and who astonished me by filling her horn, not exactly as Diana fills hers, with a fluid that made our

same freedom on the part of women of a much higher grade. I mentioned this to a New York woman who had gone over in the same steamer with me, and who was with her party for a few days at the same hotel. She, who had been in England two or three times, had, nevertheless, been newly impressed in like manner; and she told me that only the day before, when her party, which consisted of her brother-in-law, her sister, her nephew and niece, and herself, after some fatiguing hours of sight-seeing, had gone to a restaurant to take a hearty luncheon, in the order for which ale and brandy and water had been included, to her amazement the waiter placed the ale before the gentlemen, and the brandy, by no mistake, but deliberately, before her. The waiter, when he was requested to change the arrangement, made no apology, and did not seem to think that he had been guilty of a blunder. She enjoyed the joke too much to be offended.

I hasten to say, however, that I did not see, in any part of England, in any society to which I had the pleasure of being admitted, a single instance, even among men, of perceptible excess in drinking. And I venture to add that I am so far from being squeamish upon this point myself that I respected a friend, a man not only of character and high social standing, but of strong religious feeling, when he said to me one morning, "Last night, when I was talking with you, I was somewhat excited by wine" (I had hardly observed it), "and perhaps was somewhat vehement. Some people are ashamed to own that they are, or

room twelve ladies drinking spirits, porter, or ale, a girl of fourteen taking a bottle of stout. At the counter two misses in their teens were paying for three brandy-and-sodas. School-girl's, he says, also take nips of cherry brandy."

have been, excited by wine. I am not." I could not but reflect, however, that a similar confession by an American of his years and character would quite surely never be made.

This gentleman, moreover, was a man of active benevolence, and was one of a few who had undertaken the establishment, in one of the large towns, of chocolate houses for the benefit of the laboring people, to win them away if possible from the ale-house, the tap-room, and the gin palace. I visited one of these chocolate rooms with him, and was pleased to see the simple earnestness with which he made inquiries of the person in charge as to the favor with which they were regarded by those for whose good they were established, and the satisfaction with which he received information that the number of visitors was increasing. But the result of my observations on the whole did not lead me to look for much social amelioration of England by this

custom, is deplorable and socially injurious to a degree of which we in America have a very imperfect idea. The beer of England is not like the light German beer which has come so much into vogue here of late years under the name of "lager," and of which a man of any stability of brain and knee might drink enough to swim in without feeling any other effect than that of unpleasant distention; it is heady, strongly narcotic, and apparently not exhilarating, but depressing. Drunk in large quantities, after a short period of excitement, it dulls the brain and fills the drinker's whole bulk with liquid stupefaction. He becomes not intoxicated, but besotted. Not only laboring men and men who ought to labor but do not give themselves up to this debasing habit of beer-drunkenness through two or three days of the week, but skilled artisans, men whose work is of a kind and of an excellence which is worthy of respect and admiration. I was more than once told in regard to an artisan of this class, a man whose work was always in demand at the highest price, and who could with ease have kept himself and his family in perfect comfort and have laid up money, that he would not work for any man nor at any pay more than four days in a week. Blue Monday is a recognized "institution" in England; and, as I have intimated, the blueness of it not unfrequently tinges Tuesday, and this among the very best of the skilled artisans. One bookbinder told me that his two best men, "finishers" to whom he gave his finest work in perfect confidence that it would be done unexceptionably both in workmanship and in style, never "made any time," that is, never got really to work, before Wednesday. Like stories were told me of other

equally accomplished workmen. This is not only ruinous to the men and to their families, but the aggregate industrial loss to England must be very great.

Such steady, besotted drunkenness seems to be at the bottom of much of the distress and most of the crime of England. A clergyman whose work lay chiefly among the laboring classes told me that he felt utterly powerless before this vice, which was a constant quantity in the problem that he was called upon to solve. I knew a lady who was a district visitor in a suburb of London, one of those ministering angels who in England, more, it seems to me, than in any other country in the world, give themselves up to the work of helping and bettering the most wretched and degraded of their kind, and who carry purity and grace and Christian love into dens of filth and sin and suffering which, if they did not see them, would be beyond their chaste imaginations; and I asked her one day if she met with any



What can be done for such people? How can they or their condition be made better?" The tears fell from her eyes as she spoke. I knew that it was so. My own observation, very small and of little worth as compared with hers, had yet shown me this. And I was struck with horror at the besotted condition of so many of the women, — women who were bearing children every year, and suckling them, and who seemed to me little better than foul human stills through which the accursed liquor with which they were soaked filtered drop by drop into the little drunkards at their breasts. To these children drunkenness comes unconsciously, like their mother tongue. They cannot remember a time when it was new to them. They come out of the cloud-land of infancy with the impression that drunkenness is one of the normal conditions of man, like hunger or like sleep. Punishment for mere drunkenness, unaccompanied by violence, must seem strange to them, one of the exactments which separate them from the superior classes, from whom come to them, as from a sort of Providence, both good and evil.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Not unreasonably some of my readers might suppose that this picture was highly colored; but a few days after this page was first sent to the press, I found in a New York newspaper the following extract from the *London Telegraph*:—

"No substantial progress can be made in the laudable enterprise of grappling with the curse of strong drink in this country until the fact is more largely and more candidly recognized that women as well as men are accustomed to get outrageously tipsy. Although the proportion of women sots is not so large as that of men, a female drunkard may be more mischievous than a male one, because the home, when the wife and mother drinks, must inevitably be broken up, and the children, in the majority of instances, take after the drunken habits of the parent of whom they see the most. A very painful illustration of this recently came under the notice of the magistrate at Marlborough Street, when a married woman, who was brought up on remand as a 'drunk and disorderly,' herself applied, under the Habitual Drunkards' act, to be sent to

Those superior classes themselves, however, seem to have been, not very long ago, at least as much given to intoxication as their inferiors are now. The adage "as drunk as a lord" is indeed obsolescent, and with good reason; but its existence is proof of the habits of the class which it makes a basis of comparison. The adage, however, is, I am inclined to think, not a very old one. I know no instance of its use more than one hundred and fifty or two hundred years ago; and I am inclined to the opinion that it witnesses a condition of society which did not obtain until after the Restoration, and which was most fully developed in the last century. English literature, even dramatic literature, of an earlier time, affords no evidence that Englishmen of the higher ranks were notably given to intoxication. Had they been so, this evidence could hardly have been lacking

a home for inebriates. The poor woman had been married twenty-three years, and had brought up a numerous family, but latterly she had taken

in the plays of Dekker, of Heywood, and of other playwrights. We all know, however, the habits in this respect of a large proportion of the men of rank in England at the end of the last century and at the beginning of this. The evidence upon the subject is so strong, and shows such a condition of society in this respect, that the change to the present admirable temperance and decorum, which I have already mentioned, is not only to be admired but to be wondered at, as having been effected in so short a time.<sup>1</sup>

It is safe to assume that, in the last century, among English people who were able to live generously and who were not under the restraint of religious asceticism, the large majority of both sexes were more or less fuddled every day after dinner, which then among such people was at about three or four o'clock, afternoon. This fact affords an explanation, and to me it is the only admissible or conceivable explanation, of the behavior of the elegant people of that

<sup>1</sup> The following whimsical caution given to young ladies by a clever but now forgotten writer of the last century, an elegant man of "society," is apropos here:—

"But ever let my lovely pupils fear  
To chill their mantling blood with cold small beer.  
Ah, thoughtless fair! the tempting draught refuse,  
When thus forewarned by my experienced Muse.  
Let the sad consequence your thoughts employ,  
Nor hazard future pains for present joy.  
Destruction lurks within the poisonous dose,  
A fatal fever or a pimpled nose."

SOAME JENYNS, *The Art of Dancing*, 1795, Canto II.

As to the common people the same writer bears the following testimony:—

"Now whoever has been present at a fair, a sermon, a horse-race, an assizes, a cricket match, or a visitation, or any other numerous meeting in the country, must know that on the most enlarged computation the number of sober cannot exceed the proportion of those who are drunk.

— *Works*, 1795, vol. ii. p. 158.

century and the early years of this at the theatre, and even in the drawing-room when there was sentimental singing, like Tom Moore's. Men as well as women would weep openly ; and at the hearing of tragedies, the very reading of which now would make us yawn, damp handkerchiefs were waving all over the house, especially in the boxes. At very affecting passages ladies would swoon or shriek, and be carried out in hysterics. When Tom Moore sang, in his little voice that could hardly be heard over a large drawing-room, ladies of the highest rank hung over him at the piano-forte, and gave way to their emotions in the most effusive and engaging manner, so that there too they not unfrequently were faint or hysterical. The men were hardly behind them.

It is difficult to believe that these are the manners and customs of the same race, only two generations removed, in which now the mark of good breeding is the restraint of all expression of emotion, particularly that of a sentimental kind. To believe it would be

fall in love with the actresses and ladies with the actors, is otherwise quite incomprehensible.

Even now, however, the consumption of wine and beer in the higher ranks of life in England, although it rarely, I believe, leads past the bounds of a decorous hilarity, is very great when compared with that of well-to-do people in the United States whose grandfathers were born in the country. Unmitigated water is rarely drunk, and is generally regarded with mingled aversion on the score of taste and dread on the score of health. "What is that you are drinking, G——?" said an elderly gentleman to his nephew as we sat after the ladies had withdrawn; and he peered curiously down the board at the young man's glass. "Water, sir," replied the young fellow. "Hm-m-m! wa-ater," and then a puzzled silence. He did not say, as his most gracious majesty William, the fourth of that name, is reported by Greville to have been graciously pleased to say on a like occasion, "I'll be damned if any man shall drink water at my table;" but evidently he was very royally minded upon the subject. I should have remembered the occasion, even if my host had not emphasized it by speaking to his nephew; for it was, I believe, the only one at which I saw pure water drunk at a dinner-table in England. I do not remember even one lady who confined herself to the simple element; and I am speaking now not of dinner-parties, or of occasions at all festive, but of the daily habits of families in which I had the honor and the great pleasure of being received without ceremony and made quite at home. Upon this point there is a corroborative passage in the very amusing "Court Etiquette," by Professor Fanning, of Toronto, Canada,

who speaks, we are informed, with the authority of one who has received instruction in the Lord Chamberlain's office. He says that at family dinners "young ladies are limited to three glasses of light wines, while married ladies are accustomed to drink sometimes six." A matron in France may go to the Palais Royal; in England her privilege is six instead of three glasses of wine at dinner. Then there is the wine and the beer which is drunk at luncheon, which is a substantial meal at about two o'clock, with a joint and a pudding, and not unlikely a glass of sherry and water before bed.<sup>1</sup>

But the constant and somewhat free drinking of wine on the part of the ladies was not all that attracted my attention. I was astonished at a certain disregard of simplicity in their potations. Their drinking was multiform, and in what was to me a somewhat disturbing way. I have seen English ladies, after having had their full allowance of sherry, champagne, and claret at dinner, drink down a tum-

could desire, and the stoutness of stomach which, after sherry, champagne, and claret, could retain, a great glass of porter with a tawny head upon it, at the mere sight of which even my masculine, and I had thought very submissive, gorge rose in rebellion. But as to my former supposition I was entirely wrong; for I saw ladies of position and of rank, after dinner was over (not regularly, but occasionally), drink off a glass of very strong beer, so strong, indeed, that one glass of it alone would turn the heads of most "American" women. My fair friends in England were, however, not disturbed by it; or certainly they were not before they retired from the drawing-room.<sup>1</sup>

This looking upon wine or beer as a necessity of life gives to the condemnation of malefactors, public and domestic, to a diet of bread and water, which is so often referred to in our literature, a severer significance than it has to us in "America." I remember that when I used as a boy to read and to hear of this aggravation of punishment, I supposed the deprivation to be, as it was in my own case, when under corrective discipline, of milk, of tea, and of coffee, — but the privation which it really did impose was that of beer and wine; and indeed the form of the sentence dates from a time when coffee and tea were unknown. But to an "American," or I should rather say to a Yankee, who does not belong to the drinking

<sup>1</sup> A lady who had lived many years in England expressed to a friend of mine her gratification at these remarks about English ladies, because they would tend to relieve some of the latter from misapprehension on their visits to this country, where their mere continuance of a custom common among women of their condition at home would be likely to subject them to unpleasant and unjust remark. And yet I have known New York women of the best position and the highest character drink off the larger part of a pint bottle of champagne just before going out to a party in the height of the season, to keep them up and make them brilliant.

classes, the deprivation of wine, beer, and spirits during imprisonment would not add appreciably to his discomfort. Not so with Britons of any class.

A short time ago a gentleman of my acquaintance, an officer in the army, received a letter from a friend in England, introducing an actress who had come here with intentions of pursuing her profession. He called, and as he was taking leave he asked the lady if there was anything that he could do for her, meaning any service that he could render her as a stranger. "Oh, yes," she at once replied, "do send me a case of table claret; for in this dreadful place I'm expected to drink wa-a-ter or some nasty washy stuff they call lager, and I'm so famished for some wine that I think I shall die. Do send me some, please." I am sorry to say that my friend did not send the case of wine, and was so taken aback by such a request on a first interview that his first call was his last; and indeed the lady, disgusted, I suppose, with



returning to my lodgings from dinner at a restaurant, a youngish woman dressed plainly in black, not at all pretty, but with a modest and pleasant manner, stepped up to me and said in a sweet voice, "Please, sir, would you kindly give me a glass of wine?" I reflected that I was a perfect stranger there, and might do with impunity what I should not think of doing at home (as English and "American" ladies go to the Mabilie in Paris), and wishing to see how the thing was done, I said, Yes, and asked where we should get it. "There's a wine-room, yonder," she replied, pointing across Regent Street. I went with her; and surely there could not be a place less adapted to lure man or woman to mirth or pleasure. It was a small room not more than twelve feet square. The floor was of deal boards, not positively dirty, but not too clean. The walls were of a dingy nondescript color, and without ornament or decoration of any kind. Across one side, opposite the door, was a deal counter or bar, also dingy. On the floor were a chair or two and two or three small casks, upon which men were sitting. Behind the counter were other small casks with taps. So utterly doleful and forlorn a drinking place I had never seen. But the men were decently dressed, and were chatting pleasantly; their manner was decorous, and they were plainly not roughs. I asked my fair friend what wine she would have. She said, Port; whereupon two glasses with stems, but with straight sides, holding about as much as a small champagne glass, were filled from one of the casks and placed upon the counter. I gave one to her, and touching my lips to the other as she took a draught, I paid for the wine, and setting down my glass bade her good-evening and went out.

I had not gone far before I heard the pattering of feet and the rustling of skirts behind me. She laid her hand gently upon my arm, and said in a tone of distress that went to my heart, "Oh, sir, sir, how could you treat me so? To take me there and leave me to drink my wine alone! You might have waited. I was so ashamed." Her manner was perfectly simple and decorous; and she was evidently hurt. I apologized and explained to her that I was a stranger, quite unfamiliar with the etiquette of such places, and that I supposed she merely wanted the refreshment of a glass of wine, which I gave her with pleasure. "Well, well," she answered, "I suppose you meant no harm; but it was awfully hard. Thanks, sir; good-night!" and we went our several ways. I was truly sorry; but I had not supposed that a woman who asked me for wine in the street would mind much how she got it, or under what circumstances she drank it. Familiar as I have been from

rounded off with, "And I should be very 'appy to drink your 'elth, sir." Of course I produced the means of securing such disinterested wishes for my well-being.

Once, however, I was tempted to say, "Oh, my health is so good that it does n't need drinking;" but I was not reviled, as I had expected, and I may almost say hoped, to be. There was only a bewildered stare, and a silent turning away. The only sign that I saw of a ruffled temper from the absence of an expected fee was from a French waiter at a first-class restaurant. The little account which he presented had across the top, printed in large letters, "Attendance charged in the bill," which is common in England. Determined to see what this meant, when the waiter returned with my change, I put it all into my pocket; whereupon this Frenchman, who had been all bows and smiles and pleased alacrity, instantly became so insolent in his manner that I was tempted to make a complaint against him and test the question as to attendance. But I reflected that I was "only a passenger," and merely retaining in my pocket the sixpence that otherwise would have found its way into his hand, I went out.

To return to the subject of drink. It is generally expected that when a "gentleman" goes among men of lower classes, and talks with them, he will, in the common phrase there, "stand something," which means pay for beer for all; and as a pint may be had for twopence, the tax is not very heavy. If he remains while the beer is drunk, one spokesman says for all, "Your very good 'elth, sir." The beer is drained off and the drinkers wipe their lips with the backs of their hands, and the backs of their hands

or its superfluous addition. The higher it with exactly the same sound that it speech of educated Yankees.

Men are, however, not alone in expecting a man to stand something. As I was walking a narrow street in Birmingham, I saw a good-looking dame of decent mien at the door of a house, and, asking her some trifling question, I talked with her. She soon invited me in to the freedom of hospitality which I found everywhere I went. I entered what proved to be a comfortable and living-room. It was very tidy and comfortable. There was a fire in the grate, and the dame was singing and puffing upon the hob. The other women of her sort there, chatting in a friendly way (as they do in England seems to have time and inclination to talk), and they kindly allowed me to enter into conversation with them. But ere long one of them said, "Per'aps the gentleman would like to take a drink." I was startled, for it was my fourth day in England, but of course assented. When the question was put, "Shall it be beer or gin?" I announced my preferences that I was perfectly indifferent to either.

fectly respectable people of their class. What was so strange to me was merely a custom of the country.

Of quite a different sort was an equally novel experience I had in London. One night about ten o'clock, as I was passing through a street which crosses the upper part of Regent Street, a door suddenly opened and let a flood of light upon the pavement, and down a flight of stairs came, in some disorder, a little troop of men and women who were hilarious with some potation more subtle and exhilarating than beer. They were plainly all flown with wine. To my great astonishment one of the fair bacchantes rushed up to me and, flinging her arms around my neck, broke forth into expressions of admiration and affection, the genuineness of which it would have been cruel — to both parties — to doubt. Nevertheless, I was coy and shrank away; and I am sure that if I ever blushed, I blushed then. True, it was dark, and my confusion was concealed; but what of that?

*"Nocte quidem; sed luna videt, sed sidera testes  
Intendunt oculos."*

I gently disengaged myself, and a few steps set me free from the first and only encounter that I had in England with a woman whom drink had carried beyond the bounds of decorum. Need I say that the conduct of this young person and that of some others whom I have mentioned does not in any way implicate that of any respectable woman in England, however lowly her condition? As to the special "evil" of which she was a signal illustration, I shall say nothing more than I have said before in passing allusions. I found it most rife in London, in Oxford, and in Canterbury. This incident is told of here because it

land, it is to be said that there are reasons which do not exist in other countries. England has good water, and produces no wine. All I drank much less water while I was there than I did during the same length of time before, I drank much more than I am sure any native of England does in thrice that time. But only twice could I get a draught of pure "soft" water. Nor in England did I see one spring. It needs to be said that there are springs enough in England to think that in the southern part of the country at least, they must be much less common than in New England and in the Middle States, but I can hardly take a country walk without coming across one of these clear, cool, over-brimming cups of refreshment offered by the hand of Nature. English people cannot drink the water of England without being made ill. Then the climate makes stimulants more welcome, if not necessary, there than elsewhere; and it also increases the ability to bear stimulating drink. Hence, I presume, the opinion of Addison's innkeeper (see "The Spectator," No. 22), although it is open to the objection of being professional and somewhat inter-

nity, and with apparently good effect, but at the eagerness with which my whole body seemed to imbibe it. I shall never forget a certain place — it was in Fleet Street, I believe — where porter was to be had at a penny a pot. It is well known for the quality of its tap, and a friend took me to it one day, saying that he would “stand tuppence” and give me a treat. We had just had a hearty breakfast; but as I turned up my glass of this black fluid I seemed to absorb a good part of it on its passage down my throat. It was of delicious flavor, cool without being cold, and of an inexpressible lightness, notwithstanding its thick, heavy look. There was a stream of people going in and out, and I was told that the stream of people and of porter did not cease from morning till night. In “America” I should as soon think of drinking pure alcohol directly after breakfast as a glass of porter.

These material and consequent physiological conditions should always be considered in judging English habits of drinking. Moreover, there is the traditional custom. Time out of mind beer has been the common beverage in England. It has not been so in “America.” The establishment of public breweries requires time and capital, which the early colonists had not to spare for that purpose; nor had they in their small households the means of supplying themselves with home-brewed malt-liquor. Consequently the stimulating beverages of this country were until lately rum, cider, whisky, and imported wine. The first was nearest at hand in the West Indies, and was afterwards made in New England; the second came into use soon after the apple orchards reached maturity; whisky began to be made after

the custom of drinking beer at home  
had been even in our country. Home  
brewing was rare, and was regarded  
altogether without reason, as a very  
For example, I can say that although  
in my boyhood with cider and good wine  
by the way, such Madeira as I did not  
land) I had not drunk four pints of beer  
college. In England a boy might drink  
a day, although he might not do so ever  
the custom of brewing beer at home is  
at many of the great houses. I express  
this, as brewing is such a troublesome  
ticularly when performed on a small  
such excellent beer may be had by the  
dozen, left at any door, even in the  
reply was characteristic. It was this  
having shown that the cost of the home  
and the public brewers' beer was about  
those who had large households chose  
their old custom. Plainly, if home-brew  
a little more costly, economy would have gon  
beam, and old custom would have gon



have quite enough of it in that way. Of every other thing drinkable you see a plentiful supply all around you ; of bitter-beer pint pots in rows, of fat ale vats, of claret tuns, of crusted port good store ; but Dives did not beg Lazarus for wine ; and if you have that thirst upon you that nothing but cold water can slake, you must needs, like the rich man in the parable, put up your special petition for it. And if you ask a butler for a glass of water at the dinner-table, not improbably he will receive the request with such a look of fish-eyed wonder as he might put on if a chance whale should wallow into the dining-room and ask for the material for a spout ; and then you may see him turn to a footman — lower means suit lower ends — and say, “ Tubbs, ah, ah, gloss of — ah — wa-a-ter.”

Notwithstanding the enormous quantity of beer and wine and spirits now consumed in England, — to the value of nearly one thousand millions sterling (£987,320,660) in the seven years preceding 1879, — and the besotted condition of so large a number of the lowest class (and the largest class) of the people, the consumption and the drunkenness are gradually diminishing ; not positively, but in proportion to the population. Those who had observed society there for many years assured me that the change for the better was appreciable, although not great ; and a lady who was the mistress of a house in which the family consisted almost entirely of men, and in which dinner-parties, mostly of men, were frequent, told me that she, who controlled the whole household supplies, had remarked a steady but slow diminution during the last fifteen or twenty years in the quantity of wine required, although the number of the en-

portant principles of constitutional liberty, the liberty of individual action, the liberty of the citizen. Moreover, in England the the licensed victuallers are a great power, abstemiousness so easy or so desirable “America;” and hardest although most all things everywhere is, not abstemiousness, temperance.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE HEART OF ENGLAND.

IT was on a bright Sunday morning in October that I set out from Warwick for Stratford-on-Avon. Autumn was more than half gone; and yet the almost cloudless sky was one of a succession of smiling welcomes which, meeting me in the southern counties, had gone with me to Cambridge and to Oxford, and now followed me into Warwickshire, the heart of England, for so this most midland shire is called.

I see that I have just spoken of southern counties and a midland shire. It cannot be strictly said that those two parts of the country are thus distinguished; but although "shire" and "county" are synonyms to a certain extent, there is a difference in their use which is in a certain degree distinctive. Although *shire* is the older and the truly English word, all the shires are counties, but all the counties are not shires. Kent, Sussex, Essex, Surrey, Norfolk, and Suffolk are not called shires; and their people speak of going to or coming from "the shires," meaning the rest of England. I observed evidences of some little local pride in these people who "did not belong to the shires." Whence is the origin of this pride I do not certainly know; but I am inclined to think that it has two causes quite unsuspected by the people who have it, the feeling being traditional, while the facts from which it sprung are long forgotten. These

folk = north folk, Suffolk = south folk, Essex Saxons, Sussex = south Saxons. The other for the local pride is that these counties make larger part of the country which was not tho conquered by the Danes and completely subje Danish influence. Evidence of this original condition appears in the fact that these coun not named from their county towns, as is t with the large majority of the counties : for e: York, Yorkshire ; Derby, Derbyshire ; Oxfo fordshire ; Warwick, Warwickshire ; Cheste shire. But of Essex the county town is Chel of Sussex Chichester, while in Kent the coun might be said to take its name from the cou Canterbury, the town or borough of Kent. the Danes were driven out, it became neces reform and make again thoroughly English th ties in which they had for many generatio verted the English government, even to th eration of the old names ; apd in doing this convenient to name the counties from thei towns. It is not in the ordinary course of for counties and county towns to have th name as may be seen by comparing those c

Warwickshire day was not so pleasant as it might have been, or as some other bright days, or even as many cloudy days that I had seen in England. For the east wind was blowing, and had blown steadily for forty-eight hours. Now an east wind in England is not at all like an east wind here. To us it brings clouds, and, if long continued, a heavy, driving rain. The dreaded east wind of England corresponds to our northwest wind, the wind with which our sky clears after a northeast storm.\* And, like that wind, it is, to me at least, the most dreadful of the skyey influences. It blows pitilessly, steadily, and pierces you through and through with a dry, rough-edged blast; it aggravates its essential qualities by exposing you to the glare of sun and sky unveiled by any cloud, unsoftened by any mist; it deludes you with a show of brightness, and then stings your cheeks and grinds your joints together, and rudely takes liberties with your hat, your hair, and your clothing. And yet the weather that our northwest wind brings is what many people, merely, it would seem, because the sun is visible, praise as beautiful and bracing; uttering their eulogies with watery eyes, dripping noses, red, tingling cheeks, and a scowling brow, as they face the pitiless glare of the unmitigated sun.<sup>1</sup>

Warwick is reckoned a Shakespearean town; but I did not particularly care for it on that account, my liking for Shakespeare not taking the form of relic-worship or house-haunting. But Warwick has intrinsic interest for every student of England in the past, for every lover of architectural beauty, or of

<sup>1</sup> This wind is called by Crèvecoeur, in his *Letters of an American Farmer*, "the tyrant of America."

they were merely a manifestation of cha-  
kindness and hospitality in English people  
tleman living in one of the beautiful subur-  
mingham, hearing accidentally that I was  
land, searched me out by post and telegraph  
offered to show me Warwickshire, of which  
that he knew not only all the great parts  
every by-path and every nook and corner.  
me full and particular directions as to what  
ought to see, and asked me where he should  
me, if I did not choose to come first to Bir-  
It was more convenient for me to go there  
I took him at his word and asked him to  
at Warwick; and there he came, we separated  
other for the first time in that venerable town  
a busy man, gave up three days to go  
through his county. I met with so much  
kindness that I never can forget it, but shall  
the memory of it gratefully while I live.

Warwick is one of those towns, of which  
not a few in England, for the existence of which  
difficult to account. Why people should have  
erred their dwellings together at this spot is  
to make a large town is not easily

a place; and whence do the Warwickers get the money wherewith to pay each other? The castle, part of which was built before the Conquest, must be the nucleus around which the town slowly gathered through centuries, until it stopped growing. For there is nothing new about it. On the contrary, it has a charming air of having been finished long ago, of having got its growth, and fulfilled its purpose. I did not see a house in it, except in one street, that did not seem to be at least a century old, and many of its dwellings were thrice that age. These English towns of from five to fifteen thousand inhabitants, which have the respectable air given by an appearance of stability and comfort not of yesterday, and which have no ragged outskirts where cheap and showy houses are going up, and land lies waste, waiting for improvement, while it changes hands yearly from bankrupt speculator to bankrupting speculator, and into which even a railway cannot bring the nineteenth-century bustle, seem to me, next to a genuine country house, the most perfect places imaginable for human habitation. You can walk out of them from any point, through clean, well-paved streets, in fifteen minutes; and then you are in the midst of green fields, great trees, and pretty hedges, on roads which are neither dusty in dry weather nor muddy in wet. Unless you live in London, or in one of three or four other great commercial or manufacturing towns, you are within easy reach of a country ramble; and even in London you are within easier reach of the next best thing of the kind, a walk through great parks, where the velvet verdure under foot and the majestic trees above your head both seem to have prepared their beauty for you centuries ago, and in

towns in England that combine convenience of size with a certain civic dignity and being finished which I have already met with the attractions of easily accessible gardens of exquisite beauty, Oxford, as ready said, is the most admirable. But not reasonably ask always for the beauties a man must be very exacting if he cannot with those of other places, even of one superior as Warwick.

To Warwick Castle, the gate of which is a stone's-throw of the main street of town I went alone, my self-elected guide having declined. It was very strange to turn out of a gas-lit street, lined on either side with dingy brick houses, into a gloomy causeway through the solid rock, shaded with great trees winding gently up an acclivity to a gateway of feudal masonry; and such is the approach to Warwick Castle. The buildings, which stand on a large grassy base-court, are of various periods of great age, one of the towers having been built in Saxon times. I pulled the handle at a chain hanging at the principal entrance.



make the tour as soon as a sufficient number of sight-seers have assembled to make it worth while to do so; and at Warwick Castle this happens usually about every hour or two during daylight, when the family is not in residence.

Hardly had I glanced at my companions when a large and elderly woman advanced toward us and began to speak. She was a hard-featured female, with a slight, ragged, stiff mustache and big, stony teeth. She was dressed in black, and wore a formidable cap. She began her office immediately, without the slightest greeting or preface, plunging directly *in medias res*, and not addressing herself particularly to us, but sending out her voice into the great room as an owl might hoot in a barn. It was somewhat startling to find one's self in a strange place filled with armor and other relics, and to have a stout human female in mustaches begin thus as if she were touched off like one of the old firelocks: "The hold baronial 'all; this is the 'all that was destrdy by fire; hancient harmor; Guy of Warwick's 'elmet; hetruskin vawzes," etc., pointing with a large emphatic forefinger at each object which she named. Her pronunciation of "vase," *vawz*, one of the extreme affectations of the extremely elegant people at the end of the last century and the beginning of this, was in amusing contrast with her ill treatment of the letter *h*, and the sounds which she gave to other words. People in her condition of life in England not uncommonly have some well-preserved affectation of this kind in speech or in manner, to which they hold as a sign of superior position.

As we went through the rooms I could not but observe in my companions what had impressed itself on

tions, and with the density of stocks : the beauties of the objects of art which found in such places. A queen's or bed, hideous and ponderous, and over stuffy embroidered curtains, attracts from them than the surcoat and gau Black Prince wore at Poitiers, or a Titian or Vandyke. As far as the Briton is concerned, these visits are prying snobbery. In Warwick Castle pictures by the great masters of the ury ; but these, pointed out by the tr finger, and set forth as to subject an somewhat amazing style both of speech by our guide (as, for example, "Ed of gim," meaning Berghem), were hard One gentleman did ask, "Oo 's th hover the door?" but suddenly corrected with, "Ho ! it 's a woman." When came to a gorgeous table, the top of which informed us was "hall of preshis stor an eager looking and a pricking up o the pudgy, strong-nailed thumb with w

nouncement, "This table cost two thousand paounds," she evidently awakened a feeling of delighted awe. What was chain armor that had gone through the first crusade, what were Raphael and Titian and Rubens, to that!

Among the paintings at Warwick is a portrait of strange impressiveness. It is that of a gentleman in the costume of the middle of the sixteenth century, standing with his left hand resting near the hilt of his sword, and looking out of the canvas straight into your eyes. Upon a plinth against which he leans is an inscription in Spanish, telling that he was one who feared nothing, not even death.<sup>1</sup> There have been other men who were as fearless; but no such portrait of any one of them, as I believe. I never saw a painted face of such vitality and character, never painted eyes that seemed so plainly to have a thinking brain behind them, never painted lips that so seemed as if they could speak but would not. Then the perfect simplicity and ease of the position, the faultless drawing, and the color, of which the mere harmonies are a perpetual delight, unite with its other merits to make a picture the sight of which is worth a pilgrimage. I had seen Vandykes and Rubenses and Sir Joshuas almost by the acre, and it was with a memory of the best of these, and also of what Raphael and Titian and Velasquez and Holbein have done in this way, fresh in my mind, that I felt that this portrait by Muroni, a painter almost unknown to me, is one of the greatest in the world. Certainly I never saw one, or the engraving of one, that is its superior.

As we passed through one room our guide said

<sup>1</sup> *Aqui esto sin temore y della muerte no he pavor.*

with an affable air and a condescending wave of the hand, "The view of the park from these windows is thought to be one of the most beautiful in Hengland." I stepped forward into the deep embrasure and looked out. She had spoken truly. The beauty of the scene in its kind could not be overrated. Bright, rich greensward was shadowed with clumps of oaks and gigantic cedars that spread broad, sombre fans, almost like roofs, high above the grass. The soft, sweet blue of the sky was filled with fleecy clouds full of light, and here and there the verdure seemed to blaze like a pavement of emerald. Through all the little Avon, here a brawling, freely flowing stream, wound from dark to light. The park stretched away, mingling with the distance, till it seemed as if all England must be a park, of which Warwick Castle was the centre, the very heart of the heart of England. And just below was the castle mill, whose turning wheel prettily suggested

And then I heard, far off in the distance, but distinctly, the same sound with which I was greeted, "The hold baronial 'all — hancient harmor — he-truskin vawzes — hagate, hamethyst, honyx — this table cost two thousand paounds," and so forth, word for word, letter for letter, haitch for haitch. And when I reflected that this good woman went over the same ground, day after day, and many times a day, pointing out the same objects to knots of gaping sight-seers, I reproached myself for my criticism of her style of explanation, and bethought me of the Jew clothes-dealer's reply to Coleridge, who asked him, "Jew, why cannot you say old *clothes* instead of old *clo*'?" — "Christian, if you had to say old clothes as often as I do, you would be glad to say old *clo*', or anything else to shorten it." Nevertheless, this obtrusion of housekeepers and vergers and warders and sextons is the great drawback to the enjoyment of the places under their care. I was fortunate in being able to free myself from it on other occasions.

One of the most interesting places in Warwick is the Leicester hospital. It was founded by Robert Dudley, Amy Robsart's Dudley and Queen Elizabeth's Earl of Leicester, for twelve old men, who are called brethren, and a master. It is a fine and well-preserved specimen of the domestic architecture of the time; many-gabled, and with dark oak beams showing on the outside, the interstices being filled with plaster,—suggesting a man whose skeleton has struck through his skin. I think that it is the finest example of this style that I saw, except Speke Hall in Lancashire, which is peerless, outside and in; in which the walls and the ceiling of the dining-room are rough

with rich carving in dark oak, and where one of the bay windows is of such a size that it has on one side a larger fire-place than I ever saw here, even in the kitchen of an old New England farm-house. It is of architectural celebrity, but it is so remote from the line of travel, and so jealously guarded, that it is rarely visited by strangers. When I saw it, and others of its kind, I could understand Mr. Halliwell-Phillips's remark as to "America," that he "thought he could n't live comfortably in a country where there were no Elizabethan houses." In their union of the expression of simple domesticity with quiet stateliness, these houses have a charm which is unique. One could not comfortably live in a castle unless one were a wealthy peer; but any man whose notion of a home is not limited to "a brown-stone front" might long to live in one of these Elizabethan houses.

The brethren of the Leicester hospital wear, on state occasions, long gowns or cloaks, which have

went with him into the kitchen, where the brethren sit and drink ale before the enormous fire-place, and there he showed me an old three-legged oaken chair which had but lately been discovered in some nook or corner of the building, and which I saw from the carving upon it was made by a Saxon craftsman, and probably antedated the Conquest. There, too, he showed me a little piece of embroidery worked by poor Amy Robsart. It was framed and hung up against the wall. The frame, he told me, had been paid for by "a gentleman in America," of whom I probably had never heard, "one Mr. Charles O'Connor, a great lawyer." Mr. O'Connor had seen it "laying araound loose," and for Amy Robsart's sake had furnished a frame for its proper preservation.

The house stands upon a declivity, the road which leads to Stratford descending rapidly there; and the chapel is built upon an arch over the street. The effect of this, as you approach Warwick and look up the hill, is pleasing and impressive, the tower rising into the air almost with grandeur, although the building is comparatively small. This is worthy of remark as an example of the effect produced by the converse of that leveling and straightening mania which possesses all builders and that sort of folk here. Not a little of the beauty of the old towns and buildings in England is owing to the fact that architects used their art to conform their structures to the natural features of the places in which they were erected, instead of making the places conform themselves to the buildings.

Warwick has a church, the chief interest of which to me was the Leicester chapel and the crypt. In the former are the tomb and effigies of the great Earl of

Leicester, as he is called, and of Fulke Greville, the founder of the present Warwick family, upon whose tomb it is recorded by his own wish that he was "servant to Queen Elizabeth, and friend to Sir Philip Sidney." He might have served a better mistress than that vain, vacillating, lying, penurious termagant, who drove Cecil, the real ruler of England in her reign, almost mad, and whose one merit was that she knew a man when she saw him; but he could not have had friendship for a nobler or more admirable gentleman than Sir Philip Sidney. But this struck me as I looked at the tomb: Who now would deem it a distinction to have it recorded upon his tomb that he was the friend of any man? Is it that there are no gods among us, or that we have lost the faculty of worship, except for two idols — Me and Mammon?

It was pleasant to see in this church two mural tablets set up in memory of two of the housekeepers at Warwick Castle. One of them recorded the fact



deep place, and rolled in until the patient sat just above the water. Then the land end of the beam was tipped up, and consequently the other end with its lading went down under the water, where it was allowed to remain not too long, and was then raised for breathing time. This process was repeated as often as it was thought beneficial to the lady under treatment, or necessary for the peace of her family and neighborhood. Whether husbands ever interceded for wives thus disciplined, as wives do now sometimes for husbands who are unreasonably interfered with in the gentle sport of blacking their eyes or kicking their ribs, is not recorded.

After dinner I asked for a hint as to the way of passing the hours before bedtime; but in vain. No one could tell me what to do: "Warwick was a quiet place, with nothing going on." As I knew no one there, I was thrown upon my own resources, and sallying forth, I wandered about the town. I met hardly a human creature; nor did many of the houses show lights to cheer my lonely loitering. Erelong, however, a sense of bustle stirred my ears, and following their guidance I soon came upon an open place which was fitfully lit up by the flaring light of many large petroleum lamps, or rather torches; for they were without shades or chimneys. One side of the place was filled by three or four large booths, on the outside of which were signs and transparencies; and within each was a noise of hand-organs and of brazen instruments of music, so called. On some half a dozen stands in the open air various articles were exposed for sale. In the midst of all this some hundred people or so of the humbler sort were moving quietly about. I had plainly fallen upon the Saturday fair

of an untiring strength of lungs was attracted by the performance  
ery, who was disposing of his w  
known in England as a Dutch auc  
deal board, set upon two trestles, a  
pots, plates, tumblers, bowls, and  
whole establishment. Before him  
men and women were gathered in  
came up he was crying out at the  
praise of a huge and hideous tea  
aloft. "Two shillins for this  
Honly two shillins. You would n  
in Lunnon for arf a crown; not  
Would n't you like it, ma'am?  
gant on your tea-table." Silence.  
then, for this lovely tea-pot! Lool  
whisked off the lid, and held it a  
high in air in either hand. "Eigh  
lence, — "and no one wants this s  
one shilling. Would n't you like i  
pence?" turning to an old woman  
rough shawl. He had found his  
ninepence went into his pocket, ar

two shillins the dozen." He shouted a while, but no notice was taken of his invitation. Then he caught up two or three others, and shuffled them back and forth in his hands as if they were cards, making a great clatter. He flung them up into the air and caught them again. He dashed them down upon the board in seeming recklessness, calling attention to their soundness and strength. "The children could n't break them plates." But I saw that the skill and dexterity of his handling were such that the crockery was in no real danger. He seemed to wax furious in his excitement; and flinging the plates up into the air one after another caught them again, and kept the round in motion, crying out all the while at the top of his voice. He danced back and forth, addressing himself now to one group and now to another, and gradually diminishing the upset price of his goods until he reached his "very lowest figger." Then he paused; and after a little hesitation one or two women stepped shyly forward and bought half a dozen each. After seeing him make one or two more sales in this manner, I turned away. It was growing late. The people began to disperse. They were putting out the lights in the show booths; and I went to my inn. But something *was* going on even in Warwick, and my entertainment was better, I am sure, than it would have been at a theatre.

Among the striking features of old English towns are the massive gates that are found standing in them across some of the principal streets. In olden time almost all these towns were walled. The walls have fallen into decay, and have been removed, but many of the gateways are left standing. Warwick has at least one such, through which I passed several times

without observing anything in it to interest me particularly, except its massiveness and its age. But one afternoon, as I was walking out of the town, I saw an exceeding small boy trying to drive an exceeding big swine through this gate. The boy was one of the smallest I ever saw intrusted with any office, the beast was the hugest living pork that has yet come under my observation. He was a very long pig, but he also was a very broad one; surely greater in girth than in length. His hams were so big that as he presented his vast rear to me he seemed to obscure a goodly part of the horizon, and as to the boy, they must for him have blotted out the whole heavens; for the little man's head was not so high as the big beast's back. The group reminded me of Falstaff's exclamation to his dwarfish page, "I do here walk before thee like a sow that hath overwhelmed all her litter but one." Now the pig, for some altogether piggish reason, did not wish to go through the

which for any possible use that it could be to such a monster might just as well not have been. It suggested that tails, in the course of evolution, were passing away from pigs in their progress toward some more highly developed animal of the future. But the boy put it to present and effective use. Reaching up to it as I had seen a lad reach to a door-knocker, he seized it, and with a hearty good-will gave it one more twist than it had, the consequence of which was a swinish squeal and a hurried waddle through the gateway. The contrast between the venerable dignity of this frowning old portal, with its historic suggestions and associations, and the little comedy of boy and pig enacted beneath it seemed to me one of the absurdest sights that I had ever seen.

I walked out the next morning to Guy's Cliff, the seat of Lady Spencer, which is some three miles from Warwick, the beauties of which I must pass over without particular mention. I will merely remark that in a little house, as small as house could be, in a little street on the very outmost edge of Warwick, I saw in the window a display of old blue china for sale. Who, I thought, would ever come here to buy? But this is characteristic of the Englishman of to-day. He will set up his shop in such odd out-of-the-way places that an "American" would as soon think of opening a "store" in a light-house.

On the road to Guy's Cliff, which was as trim and as well-kept as a road in Central Park, although it was only the ordinary highway, I found seats by the wayside at convenient intervals, — long, substantial benches under trees. Such provision for comfort of every kind is common all over England. And this morning I saw, although I forget exactly where,

which has passed entirely away. The  
to Warwick, and walked rapidly to k  
ment for the visit to Stratford-on-Ave

## CHAPTER XXII.

### A VISIT TO STRATFORD-ON-AVON.

THE desire to go on pilgrimage need not be very strong in any man of English blood to take him, if he is in England, to Stratford-on-Avon. My readers may remember that the elegant woman who, while I had the pleasure of being her railway companion, earnestly advised me to read "Kenilworth" also informed me, before she suspected my nationality, that all "Americans" go to Stratford. She meant, of course, all who go to England; in which she was not quite right. To a great many of the "Americans" who do go to England (I am sorry to say to much the greater number of them) that country is a mere patch of the earth's surface over which they must pass to get to Paris. In London they do look in upon the Abbey or the Tower, and, if they are there in the season, delight our minister by sending him demands for invitations to balls and for presentation at court; but beyond this, and perhaps a visit to Brighton, their endeavor to make acquaintance with England rarely goes. But most of the "Americans" who do desire to know something more of England than may be learned by a railway journey from Liverpool to London and from London to Dover visit Stratford; the proportion of these being very much larger, I am sure, than that of the cultivated Britons who render this personal homage to him whose works are our richest common inheritance.

... my surprise, I  
gent and highly educated people  
never seen Canterbury Cathedral,  
about three hours from the metro  
had been in India and in "the Sta  
them both not without advantage  
to himself. But although he was  
made his first visit to the great cat  
in England, stimulated to do so, I  
least, by the example of his Yar  
seeming indifference to the great th  
is not peculiar to the natives of any

I decided to drive from Warwic  
stead of going by rail. If I had be  
have walked ; for the places are only  
and of all ways of going throug  
really wishes to see there is none li  
by nature ; and this is especially  
The hostess of the " Warwick Arn  
provide me with a fly, which in rur  
vehicle that does the office of a c  
this case proved to be a sort of  
phaeton. And, by the way, the cost  
vehicle the greater part of a day wa



The scenery of Warwickshire is not striking; it is not even picturesque, except as it has been made so by the hand of man. In the part which I saw there are no hills of sufficient height to give the landscape variety of form, either far or near. It is simply a gently rolling agricultural country. Tame as its natural features are, however, it is made beautiful by cultivation, by parks, by meadows of vivid green, by clumps of trees, by old churches, old country-seats, and timber-and-plaster farm-houses and cottages. As we rolled gently along, almost every turn of the road brought us in sight of some object of this kind, which often was beautiful, or, if not beautiful, interesting. My companion had stories to tell me of people who lived in these houses, many of whom were odd characters, or good.

Ere long we came to Barford, which consisted chiefly of a church, quite new, a beautiful little Gothic building, the architect of which was Gilbert Scott. It was built entirely at the expense of Miss Ryland, who is the Lady Bountiful of this neighborhood, and whose country-seat we caught a glimpse of not far off. She gave the architect *carte blanche* as to style and finish, and he produced one of the prettiest parish churches in general design and in detail to be found in all England. It ought to atone for some of his sins of restoration, by which many of his brother architects say, in a fraternal way not uncommon among the profession, that he has spoiled not a few of the finest old churches in England. We stopped and went in; but as service was far advanced did not go beyond the font, which stood close by the door, as is the general custom in England. But this font and the vestibule were so beautifully designed

cases, if not in most, the givers c  
ish ; and often it would seem the  
church, but the clergyman.

On we went again, rolling easily  
firm road, almost as smooth and as  
been paved with flags, and yet yield  
tread and the turn of our wheels w  
us of ease such as comes either to p  
trian only from a surface of hard-pac  
ing between a few more broad gr  
came to Charlecote church. The  
and the gate were homely and rag  
that would not be tolerated for a we  
land people, if they had a fence and  
their church or meeting-house. But  
beautiful stone structure that com  
irregularity, stability, and an air of  
a way that seems quite unattainable  
There was no service in this church t  
driver soon brought from a neighbo  
sexton's daughter with the key, and

The chief object of our visit here  
Sir Thomas Lucy and his wife, whic

dertook to punish his humble neighbor severely for poaching on his manor, stealing deer from his park, and setting up lampoons upon his park gate. I doubt this. That Shakespeare poached is quite probable; that he stole deer, at least from the Lucys' park, is very improbable, because they had no deer park then. But that there was some trouble between Sir Thomas and the young fellows of Stratford, of whom Shakespeare then was one, and nothing more, is very likely. Likely, too, that the young fellows had the worst of it, and that this particular one took his revenge, first by some verses which ridiculed the knight, and afterward, by a higher kind of ridicule in the first scene of the "Merry Wives of Windsor." For there can be no mistaking the hit at him in Justice Shallow with the luces in his coat of arms, although the punning arms of the Lucy family have three, and not a "dozen," of those fish. But Sir Thomas was no Justice Shallow. He seems to have been an intelligent, kind-hearted gentleman, a man not likely to persecute any one, much less a clever, wild boy, the son of an alderman of Stratford.

The effigies of the knight and his wife in alabaster lie in stately repose upon their tomb: he in armor, she in the full dress of a lady of the Elizabethan period. But above the tomb, on a marble recessed into the wall, is something far more interesting than these recumbent statues. It is the epitaph which Sir Thomas wrote upon his wife, who died five years before him. It tells the story of their life and of his love, and reveals the characters of both so well that I copied it. Here it is: —

Here entombed lyeth the Lady Joyce Lucy, wife of Sir Thomas Lucy, of Charlecote, in the County of Warwick, Knight, daughter and heir of

Thomas Acton, of Sutton, in the County of Worcester, Esquier, who departed out of this wretched world to her heavenly kingdome, the tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord God 1595, of her age LX and three. All the time of her life a true and faithfull servant of her good God, never detected in any crime or vice; in religion most sound; in love to her husband most faithfull and true; in friendship most constant; to what was in trust committed to her most secret; in wisdom excelling; in governing her house and bringing up of youth in the feare of God that did converse with her, most rare and singular. A great maintainer of hospitality; greatly esteemed of her betters; misliked of none unless of the envious. When all is spoken that can be said, a woman so furnished and garnished with virtue as not to be bettered, and hardly to be excelled by any. As she lived most virtuously, so she dyed most godly. Set down by him that best did know what hath been written to be true.

THOMAS LUCY.

Such a tribute to such a woman came from no pompous, shallow-pated rustic squire. Nor was the heart that prompted a man to write that last sentence one that would take delight in persecuting a lad of eighteen or twenty for trespassing, at the cost of a few hares, or birds, or even deer. There was a truly kindly nature, we may almost say a noble soul. I am

came upon me again with a very strong impression. People are apt to think of Sir Thomas hardly, as a man who oppressed a great poet in his early years. But Shakespeare was then not a great poet : and unless he had been driven from Stratford by a complication of troubles, of which, mayhap, the squire's wrath was a part, he might never have become one.

Whether the Lucys had deer in Shakespeare's time or not, they have them now by hundreds. As we skirted the park, the wooden fence of which is very rude and irregular in appearance, not unlike those that are made here of intertwined roots and gnarled branches of trees, we saw herds of these beautiful creatures, who hardly turned their heads to look at us. Two or three stags did start up, and, tossing their antlers back upon their haunches, trot gently off, and then wheel round at gaze with distended nostrils and brightened eyes. But even this seemed rather like a little game of playing sentinel in the eyes of the she-creatures, to relieve the tedium of a dull Sunday morning ; and the does lay still and chewed the cud. The deer in the English parks have become so tame with the rest of nature there, the inhabited as well as the inhabitants, that they accept the presence of man as a matter of course, and regard him as, like themselves, a part of the great and beautiful whole.

Charlecote park gate is a lofty stone structure, which seems strangely incongruous with the ragged wooden fence that stretches away from it on either side ; but the incongruity is not uncommon in England. The house itself is noble, quite one's ideal of the stately residence of wealthy gentlemen of Elizabeth's time, and the grounds and gardens are beauti

fully laid out in a somewhat formal manner. There is nothing very grand or at all baronial about the place ; but to an eye accustomed only to the country houses of " America " it seems, compared with the largest and best of them, almost a palace. It has withal that thoroughly domestic, home-like look which is characteristic of the Englishman's dwelling, unless he is a duke ; and even then he is apt to live very little in his Chatsworth, but to pass his really happy days in some less pretentious house, reserving his palace and its expenses for great occasions.

We did not enter Charlecote House. For I had heard that Mr. Lucy, its present owner, did not like to make a show of it ; and although I was told that I might obtain a reception there, and how to do so, I preferred to respect what some people would call his whim, and others his surliness, but which seems to me merely a reasonable desire of privacy. If a man has

them prowling about your habitation or coming into it. Why should Mr. Lucy be willing to have his home invaded by staring strangers at times suited to their convenience, merely because a wild lad, whose father was a decent yeoman, and who afterward proved to have the deepest insight of human nature and the most splendid style that is known to literature, is said by tradition to have worried and lampooned his ancestor? I cannot see why; and as I had been credibly informed that he was not willing — although, Shakespeare or no Shakespeare, I should have been glad to see the inside of so fine and well preserved an old Tudor mansion — we turned away from Charlecote.

The road over which we passed must have been often marked by Shakespeare's footsteps in his boyhood. The roadway itself, we may be sure, was not in such admirable condition. For although there had been no rain for some days, and a dry wind had blown, our horse's hoofs and our carriage wheels did not raise a particle of dust. Like this were all the country roads that I saw and walked in England, north, south, and midland.

Ere long we trotted gently in to Stratford. At once a sense of disappointment fell upon me, which weighed upon me all the time I was in the place. If I had not been told that I was in Stratford, I should not have suspected my whereabouts. It was the newest-looking, rawest, most uninteresting place that I had seen since my foot first touched British soil. Within less than twenty-four hours after I had landed at Liverpool I was in Chester, a town where every street and almost every house was interesting; and I had just come from Canterbury, from Cambridge, and from Oxford, and from rambles among

villages in Essex, in Kent, and in Sussex ; and my expectations in regard to old English towns and villages had perhaps been raised too high. But it was disheartening to come upon Stratford, about which I had read so much, and the topography of which I had studied until I could have gone straight to every place I wished to see without a guide, and to find it more like a new "one-horse" town in "America," half made by a railway, than any place that I had seen in England.

The truth is that the Stratford that I knew was Shakespeare's Stratford ; and that has passed away. Well for Stratford folk it surely is that it has gone never to return. For in Shakespeare's Stratford his own father, although alderman, was fined "*quia sterquinarium fecit*" in front of his house in Henley Street, as others, his fellow aldermen, also did ; and *sterquinaria* are things not seemly to the eye, or



ing sign; for humble rustics and comfortable rural gentlefolk; for a place which, if it had no beauty (and I expected none), had about it an air of the antique time and of simple country life. I found wide streets, paved, with curb-stones,—and these curbs were a special eyesore to me,—and houses that looked not unlike those in our older market towns. No village green was there, no common, such as we have in old New England villages; but there was a town hall of startling newness and much pretense. It was a handsome building enough; but it offended me by being there at all. And even worse than these absences and these presences was a smug business look, an air of money-making that would have delighted Shakespeare, but which offended me. I felt wronged and robbed by this thrifty, airy, clean, hard, progressive-looking place. The truth is that in the stead of old Stratford there is now a successful place of business. It has been found that the Avon water makes superior beer, and a great brewery has been set up there, which has enriched, and transmogrified, and ruined the home of Shakespeare.

We drove to the Falcon inn, and dismissed our fly; but to our surprise we were told we could not have rooms; the house was full. I did not care about the rooms; but it was annoying to find at Stratford an inn so full that two chance-coming wayfarers could not be taken in. There was comfort, however, in the fact that Mrs. Ford was hostess. It was Mrs. Ford or Mrs. Page, I forget which, and it makes no matter; she was one of the Merry Wives, and that at least was something. After a pleasant chat with this representative of Falstaff's deluder, who bewailed her inability to receive us, we went to the Shake-

speare Arms. In this house the rooms are not numbered; but with an affectation, perhaps pardonable, but to me not agreeable, they are called after the names of Shakespeare's plays. I was lodged in "A Midsummer Night's Dream," the name of which had no influence upon my slumbers, and which would better have suited my feeling of disappointment if it had been "Love's Labor's Lost" or "Much Ado about Nothing." Here, too, I was haunted by modern progress; for my bedstead was of iron; my bed was a spring mattress; and, worst of all, my room was lit with gas. Had I gone through England, living in Liverpool and Birmingham and London hotels, and in London lodgings, visiting gentle and simple, to sleep everywhere else in mahogany four-posters or in carved canopied bedsteads, and upon soft yet firm old-fashioned beds, which make going to bed a more delightful proceeding in England than I ever found

the old parish register, a parchment folio that looks outside as if it were one of John a Combe's account books. I stood over Shakespeare's grave and before his monument; but even my moderate expectations of interest were not fulfilled. I was no more impressed than if I were looking at the monument of some departed Knickerbocker in the church of St. Mark's in the Bowery. The monument is ugly; the staring, painted, figure-head-like bust hideous; and the famous curse engraven upon the tombstone did not interest me nearly so much when I saw it on the stone as when I had mused upon it in imagination.

One cause of all this disappointment was the church itself, which is a fine building, but which I found lacking in all those rich and sombre effects which had charmed me in other old English churches. Its exterior is pleasing enough in form; but it is nearly white, and it looks strangely new. Inside it almost glares with unmellowed light. And, to cap the climax of Stratford newness, in this really venerable Gothic structure, galleries had been put up. Gas and galleries in Stratford! They go well together. From the moment I saw them Stratford seemed all gas and galleries. And seriously the introduction of these galleries has destroyed all the venerable and ecclesiastical air which the building might otherwise have had. Even this old church had been made to look like some imitation Gothic thing put up on contract yesterday by a firm of carpenters and builders.

There, in a corner, is the tomb of Shakespeare's friend, John a Combe, who lent money on usury, but who seems nevertheless to have been a good, respectable man. The squibbish epigram upon his death,

ending, "Ho, ho, quoth the devil, 't is my John a Combe," is an adaptation of one that had been written upon some other money-lender before him, and as applied to him is very likely a forgery. But the point of it, I find, is lost upon many persons who do not see the pun, which is made possible by rustic pronunciation. The devil is supposed to say, "'T is my John has come" — ha' come — a-Combe. Wandering among the graves in the church-yard, I found and copied these verses, graven by way of epitaph upon a Mrs. Mary Hands, who died A. D. 1699. The spelling is delightful, and must satisfy the highest aspirations of the most ardent advocate of phonetic spelling reform:—

"Death creeps Abought on hard  
And steels Abroad on seen  
Hur darts are Soding and her arous keen  
Her stroks are dedly com they soon or late  
When being strook Repentance comes too late  
Deth is a minute ful of suden sorrow

first opened his eyes upon the world that he was to understand so well and so to fill with great delight. The house is not open to visitors on Sunday; and we therefore strolled down to the banks of the river, from which we were promised some fine eels to our dinner. For the Avon, it seems, is famous for the fatness and fine flavor of its eels. And here, in truth, I found this famous stream better suited for the production of eels than for anything else. In Warwick Park it is beautiful, and as it flows along past Charlecote and by the roadside it is at least a pretty little stream; but here in Stratford it becomes sluggish and sedgy, and is little more than a big ditch. It looks like those little creeks that put up from the sea or the bay into the salt meadows on Long Island or New Jersey, and is as devoid as they are of stimulus to poetic inspiration. Any self-respecting boy-angler in fresh water for perch or pickerel would be sure to shun such a place as an eel-hole. And after all we did not even get our eels. When we returned to dinner, our hostess came wringing her hands like Launcelot Gobbo's cat, and saying that, to her sorrow, of eels she found there were to be had none. They were all taken up to supply the people that filled the other hotel. They must not only have our rooms but our eels. Thus it ever is: did not Rachel have both the love of Leah's husband and her son's mandrakes also? But we did have a delightful sea-coal fire, and a chat by it that lasted far into the night.

The next morning we went to the site of "New Place," which is hard by. What pleasure any lover of Shakespeare can receive by going there I cannot imagine. And this simply because there is nothing

there for the lover of Shakespeare to see. On the corner of a hard-paved street, within a grassy inclosure looking wonderfully like "a vacant lot up town," are two or three small trenches, over which is laid wire netting. At the bottom of these trenches are a few stones, which were a part of the foundation of Shakespeare's house. That is all. I must confess that they were of no more interest to me than so many other stones. The connection between them and "King Lear," or its writer, was to me altogether imperceptible. But as I stood there and looked off upon the strong square tower of the Guild Chapel on the opposite corner, I thought all at once that Shakespeare had often stood there looking at it, just as I did, — no, not as I looked, but with his way of looking; and then from the air around the old gray tower came down upon me the only dreamy charm that I knew in Stratford of fancied nearness to him I had come to worship.

morning's use ; to my gratification, for I prized these opportunities of seeing Mr. and Mrs. John Bull in *déshabille*, and of them I chanced to have many. There was the picture, a full length, upon a large canvas. It was leaning against the wall, not upright, but lengthways, in a somewhat helpless fashion ; for it was too tall to stand up in the room ; where it brought to mind the picture of the Vicar of Wakefield's family. To see it I was obliged to invert myself somewhat into the position of standing on my head. But it repaid me for the contortion. There must have been a great store of outbreacking vitality in that little man ; for every portrait of him shows it, not only in the eyes, but in the mouth, and in the whole carriage of the body ; and if anything can diminish the expression of this trait of character it is sitting for one's portrait. Gainsborough's is rather more placid and serene in expression than any other that I have seen, but the nervous energy is there ; and its slight suppression I suspect that we owe to looking through Gainsborough's eyes. For no portrait painter can present a man as he really is, but only as he sees him.

From here we went to the house in Henley Street, in which, if Shakespeare was not born, he passed his boyhood during the years of his father's prosperity. In going thither we passed through Rother Street. Its name, which it had in Shakespeare's day, shows that it was a place, or the way to a place, where cattle were sold,—the rother market, as it was long called ; *rother* meaning neat cattle. Might not the tradition that Shakespeare's father was a butcher have had its origin in the mere fact that his house was so near this market ? Or was he indeed a butcher, who made

his home near the place where he bought his stock in trade? Of all that I saw connected with his memory this house was the most disappointing; and more, it was sad, depressing. The house has been recently "restored," and so destroyed. Its outside has an air of newness that is positively offensive. It looks like a small railway station which some architect, equally ambitious and ignorant, has chosen to design in the old style. All expression of rural antiquity has been scraped, and painted, and roofed, and clapboarded out of it. Were Shakespeare to see it now he might well say, —

"This is no my ain house;  
I ken by the bigging o' it."

How much better to have left it as it stood twenty-five years ago, merely removing the more modern buildings which had been erected on either side of it!

Within, however, not much of this smoothing over has been done: nor was it possible without destroy-



home of the Lucys, who were but simple country gentlemen ; and then for the first time I knew and felt from how low a condition of life Shakespeare had arisen. For his family were not reduced to this ; they had risen to it. This was John Shakespeare's home in the days of his brief prosperity ; and when I compared it with my memory of Charlecote I knew that Shakespeare himself must have felt what a sham was the pretension of gentry set up for his father when the coat of arms was asked and obtained by the actor's money from the Heralds' College, — that coat of arms which Shakespeare prized because it made him "a gentleman" by birth. This it was, even more than the squalid appearance of the place, that saddened me. For I felt that Shakespeare himself must have known how well founded was the protest of the gentlemen who complained that Clarencieux had made the man who lived in that house a gentleman of coat armor. But what an unspeakable gain to the world was the lowly birth which the son felt so grievously, and which he sought so artfully to conceal ! If Shakespeare had been born at Charlecote, he would probably have had a seat in Parliament, not improbably a peerage ; but we should have had no plays, — only a few formal poems and sonnets, most likely, and possibly some essays, with all of Bacon's wisdom set forth in a style more splendid than Bacon's, but hardly so incisive.

The upper part of the house, to which you climb by a little rude stairway that is hardly good enough for a decent stable, has been turned into a museum of doubtful relics and gimcracks, and is made as unlike as possible what it must have been when Shakespeare lived there. There is a book-case containing

Lowell-Phillips, which were preserved by a Shakespeare enthusiast. The care is to remain so, and the books are preserved during his life. There is a portrait of which much is made. I had heard of it, and knew it by photographs. I examined it closely, which I was kindly allowed to do, and to the conclusion that it is a model painted from the bust and the drawing on the title-page of the folio of 1623. There is little in this museum that is worth looking at, there is one object of some interest, a letter written to Shakespeare by Richard Field, asking a loan of money. This letter has the distinction of being the only one written except his will, that we know must have been in Shakespeare's hands. For, as to the forgery in the British Museum, notwithstanding the opinion of Sir Frederick Madden, of course, no comment on such a point is worth mine, as I do, that it is a forgery.

I turned away from the house in the evening with a sense of disappointment that I had not seen anything more interesting, and went to the theatre.

taking the path through the fields which Shakespeare took too often for his happiness. There is little to be said about this house, which is merely a thatched cottage of the same grade as the house in Henley Street; — in its original condition, a picturesque object in a landscape, but the lowliest sort of human habitation. I sat upon the settle by the great fireplace, where the wonderful boy of eighteen was ensnared by the woman of twenty-six. And while I talked of other things I thought — I could not help but think — of the toil, the wretchedness, the perplexity, and the shame that were born to him beneath that roof. I was given water to drink from the well in the garden, and flowers, to take away as mementoes. I was tempted to spue the water out upon the ground; and the flowers, if they can be found, any one may have who wants them.

Thus ended my visit to Stratford-on-Avon, where I advise no one to go who would preserve any elevated idea connected with Shakespeare's personality. There is little there to interest and much to dishearten a "passionate pilgrim" to the scenes of the early and the later life of him who is the great glory of our literature. I have heard of a gorgeously, and wonderfully arrayed Western dame who said, in the presence of some friends of mine, to the rector of Stratford church, who was showing her attention, that "she had ben a gooddle around, an' seen a good many places; but, for her part, for a place to live in, she had seen nawthin like Louyville, in Kaintucky." I did not so reward the kind attention of my hosts; and as to "Louyville," my knowledge of it is confined to that derived from this elegant and opportune eulogy. But nevertheless it was with a sense of

... the side of which tran  
at once recognized as the hero of  
at the Warwick fair ; the last was  
a little shop : —

**WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE,**

A fitting close, I thought, of a  
would have annoyed the “gentle”  
more than it annoyed me ; and  
reason. The only place in England  
sometimes honored with the name  
Scholar regrets having visited is  
Shakespeare was born and buried.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### IN LONDON AGAIN.

RETURNING to London, after wandering in the shires, seemed to me like getting home again. A strange feeling this, it may be said, in one who had lived in the great town only a few weeks, and who had never been in England before. And so, indeed, it seemed to me, at first. But, notwithstanding the vastness of London, it impressed me greatly, and I do not know but chiefly, as a collection of homes. It has little beauty; much of it is dull and dingy; more is commonplace, although it may be neither dull nor dingy. There is very little of it that poses itself before you architecturally and asks for admiration. But the whole of it, outside of "the city" proper, from Belgravia to Bethnal Green, has this home-like look. The very shops in Regent Street and New Bond Street and Oxford Street are more expressive of the sense of human habitation than of that of trade and traffic. In part this is due to the comparative lack of display and of staring sign-boards, and the absence of street railways, in which respects the contrast to New York, and to "American" towns which imitate New York, is very marked. But it seemed to me that this home-like homeliness of London (the strange freaks of language make this qualification and distinction possible and apprehensible) was caused by its gradual growth, and by the perma

of nature, all the more has his own creations and his constant upon them the impression of his human coat and hat, if he wears them the impress of his individuality. I realize certain integuments, even upon the hat-trees? Thus generations of Englishmen leave their mark upon the houses of London upon their outsides the characteristic of the age. The brain has given form and expression to the house which is its workshop and dwelling.

There are nevertheless parts of London not without a likeness to some part of New York and to some parts of Philadelphia. The likeness to certain parts of Boston. The houses and much of Oxford Street are very like the Fifth Avenue and the Third Avenue in New York. The dingy outsides, walls of bright red brick, the railway in it, and a New Yorker might say Aladdin's carpet might easily believe some part of Sixth Avenue with its red brick so familiar. At least, so I thought; before Sixth Avenue was built.

it runs, darkening and deforming them, a hideous unlikeness to the public highways in any other town in the world.

Some parts of Oxford Street also have the same sort of likeness to the second and third rate streets of New York before the imposition of the elevated railways. There is the same mingling of dwelling-house and shop; a like inferior style of building; a display in the shop windows somewhat like that which is made in our shop-lined avenues, and quite unlike the modest reserve which prevails in Regent Street, St. James's, New Bond Street, and Piccadilly. The resemblance which I have pointed out is greatly helped by the fact that Edgeware Road and the upper part of Oxford Street are nearly straight, — the straightest streets of any length that I saw in London, where the great thoroughfares, as well as the small, wind this way and that in the easiest and most natural manner possible. Only in Boston and in the very oldest part of New York have we anything like this natural irregularity.

In London, and in most other towns in England, streets are passage-ways between houses; and the line of the street was originally determined by the position of the houses, and still remains so in a great measure. With us a street is regarded, or at least seems to be regarded, merely as the directest possible passage-way from one point to another, along which houses have been allowed to be built. In the one case, an idea of stability has governed; in the other, an idea of movement.

There is, however, in this no indication of a difference of character between the people who built London and those who built New York and Philadelphia.

the great fire (1666), in the plan  
eminent Englishman, Sir Chris  
approved by many other eminen  
cluding the king, the streets were  
they could be drawn by rule; an  
this plan was defeated only by th  
tling the question of property in th  
sequence was that the houses were  
old plots of land; the final result  
tion of the old irregularity of the st

Oxford Street, which I have men  
characteristic example of another pe  
don streets. It is the longest, br  
certain sense the most important  
London. The road begins just out  
little street made famous by the C  
But here it is called Holborn, or  
Hill. It is, however, really the c  
great street, which runs very direc  
don, from east to west, and which  
sively, beginning at the east, Mi  
chapel Road, Aldgate High Street, L  
Cornhill, Cheapside, Newgate Street  
Holborn



which its different parts received from time to time in past centuries; while Broadway never had any name but that which it received at its starting-point.<sup>1</sup> It has shot three or four miles into infinite space within the memory of living men.

Although I found in London very much less of apparent antiquity than I had expected (and indeed it was so in most other towns that I saw in England), its general unlikeness to towns in the United States is striking, and is very much greater at the present day than it reasonably should be. It should seem that if Brown, Jones, and Robinson, whether British subjects or citizens of the United States, were to build themselves houses, whether in one place or another, under like influences of climate and habits of life, the result on the whole would be very much alike. And indeed it once was so. The New York of fifty years ago was very much like what a great part of London is now. An examination of old street views in New York will justify this remark. The lower part of Broadway, Beekman Street, Pearl Street, Greenwich Street, and the cross-streets below Canal Street, were then filled with houses which in form, in expression, and in everything except color were just like thousands of houses that make up now the better part of London west of Charing Cross. In London these houses have been allowed to stand. In New York they have been taken down, to give place to others more profitable. The conditions of property in houses and land in the

<sup>1</sup> This is not exactly true. One hundred years ago, that little part of this great dividing thoroughfare which stretched beyond the site of the City Hall was called Great George Street. But it retained this name for so short a time that the assertion above is correct, to all intents and purposes.

the greater part of Wall Street within thirty years, but that beautiful houses in Fourteenth Street and in other new parts of New York years old, have been pulled down three or four years, with as little loss as were so many old hen-coops. In New York no such indifference to dilapidation can be afforded it; and indeed real estate up there that houses cannot be shirked about as they are here. The consequence of hesitation about destroying there may be some inconvenience; but the result is not altogether unadmirable.

Crosby Hall is a witness (although it is an extreme one) of this unwillingness to destroy substantial old houses by way of improvement. The name of this building is known to all from Shakespeare's "Richard III." Richard of Gloster, makes three appointments to this house was built between 1466 and 1467 by Crosby, who was a grocer, an alderman and member of Parliament. It was therefore of its newness in Richard's time.

one day, with some dozen or score other chance feeders. This knightly residence is now a common eating-house, chiefly frequented by commercial people. It is in Bishopsgate Street, not far from the Bank and the Exchange, and, like many other places of note in London and in England, is quite withdrawn from general sight. It stands in a little court, and is hidden by houses and shops. As it is said to be the only remnant of the ancient domestic architecture of London, it is a building of peculiar interest. And certainly, if knightly grocers and aldermen customarily had such houses for their dwelling-places, they were magnificently lodged.

The hall, which was the principal room of the house, and served as dining, drawing, and dancing room, is some fifty or sixty feet in length, about thirty feet wide, and the ceiling, or rather roof, which is of oak, seems to be fifty feet high, but is, I believe, somewhat less. It is lighted from the upper part on both sides by arched windows, exceedingly beautiful, and of marked simplicity of design; and there is an oriel window so charming to the eye in its proportions and its detail that it alone is worth a visit. Two or three other rooms remain, not quite so large, and not nearly so lofty, but in the same noble style. This building seems to have come into the possession of the crown about a hundred years after its erection, for it was used in Queen Elizabeth's time for the reception of ambassadors. Since then it has passed through many changes. At one time it was a dissenting chapel; then it was used for public meetings, and for lectures and concerts. But for none of these was it very convenient, and, being useless, it was deserted. Nevertheless, it was not

drink their beer and port wine  
where Plantagenet and Tudor mor  
state.

Ignorant of this, I was with a com  
the hour of the midday meal, and he  
eon, adding, "Let's go to Crosby I  
quite apprehend his meaning. It  
he had proposed to me to take lunch  
Stonehenge or John o'Groat's house.  
and although I enjoyed the beauty of  
enjoyed my luncheon; and the only  
long-expected yet chance visit to  
Shakespearean and historical associat  
memorandum in my pocket-book, th  
20th. Luncheon with M. at Crosby  
dows. Beautiful old marble fire-plac  
ners, unlike, used as a sink. Twelve  
all skinny."

The last somewhat irreverent and un  
records a fact worthy of special note.  
remarked that among the many absurd  
prevail about the people in the Old  
those in the New, not one is more  
absurd than "

and thirty-five years old than I had ever seen before; and this my Crosby Hall observation confirmed. It is, however, probable that there is no excess on either side: it is not reasonable that there should be. Why, then, those malicious caricatures, to which I have referred before, drawn by the nearest neighbors of our British cousins, the French, who see much more of them than we do, and who always represent the Englishwoman as "slab-sided" and bony, with limp, artificial side-curls, and projecting upper teeth?

On this same day I went to Guildhall, where Fortune favored me, as she often did in England. The building itself is a strange architectural medley. It was originally built in 1411; but almost all of it, except the walls and the crypt, was destroyed in the great fire of 1666, and the subsequent restorations and additions are poor in themselves and incongruous. The great hall, however, has the grandeur which, in architecture, is always given, in a certain degree, by size: it is one hundred and fifty feet long. The building has its name from the fact that it was erected by the united efforts of the various guilds of the city, — associations, or rather trading and social institutions, of which the very germ seems not to have crossed the ocean. We have nothing with which to compare them, or which will help to give any idea of them. Notwithstanding the changes that have taken place in society and in trade, they still exist as highly respectable and influential bodies; and although their visible function seems to the outside world limited chiefly to the performance of their annual dinners, — a heavy task, — they do much to preserve the civic dignity and trade stability of the British metropolis.

courts sometimes sit. The great hall  
statues. Among them is one of V  
if I remember rightly, one of Lord  
did not impress me as being of a high  
ure. Two other statues, or effigies  
adorned the place, — those known as  
gog. I expected, of course, to see  
tesque in these famous figures; but I  
for quite such an exhibition of eccen-  
These absurd monsters look like pup-  
toys, made to please the boys of Bro-  
can hardly express their gigantic chil-  
they are retained in their present pos-  
they ever came there, seem to be be-  
They have not even the glamour of  
them; for they are, or the originals  
duction of the seventeenth century;  
this recent origin, their history and  
be entirely lost. No one, not even the  
ries, can tell anything about them, ex-  
present figures were made in the last  
place others that were worn out by  
Lord Mayors' shows. They stand there  
and ridiculous witnesses to the past.

rose into the air. It was strange and pretty to see this multitude of gentle, winged creatures in the very heart of London. They are not always visible, I was told; but like Gog and Magog they were an "institution." They brought at once to mind the flocks that Hilda watches from her tower window, in Hawthorne's Roman romance. But not only the pigeons favored me. There was a little crowd before the hall, and some commotion; the reason of which proved to be that on that day the Lord Mayor visited the place officially. He was just coming out, and I saw him ascend his great, yellow, gilded coach, in which was a man wearing an enormous fur cap, which made him look like that domestic instrument whilom used for washing windows, called a pope's-head. A huge straight sword was thrust out of one of the windows of the carriage. The coach started, and a tall footman in a gorgeous light blue livery sprang after it, and, mounting it as it moved, took his place beside another being of like splendor, and his "lordship" was driven off. It seemed to me that a man of any sense would be very glad to get out of such a vehicular gimcrack as that, and to rid himself of such a preposterous companion as the man with the pope's-head. I wondered how they could sit in the coach and look at each other without laughing. Nothing could be more out of place, more incongruous, than this childish masquerading seemed to be with English common sense, and with the sobriety and true dignity befitting such an official person as the mayor of the city of London. But I was told that the people of London rather insist upon this puerile pageantry; and that the attempt of some previous Lord Mayors to mitigate the monstrosity of

... of statues and of in  
statues form a part is great in  
hardly be otherwise in the capital  
such a history as England's. Alth  
command much admiration as wor  
most of them interesting, not only c  
associations, but as witnesses to the  
in which the English people hold  
served the country successfully, o  
Westward of Charing Cross one c  
quarter of a mile without seeing a mo  
Nor are only great statesmen and c  
ored. It was a pleasing sight to se  
Street a monument to the private sol  
the Crimean war. It has three ty  
private soldiers in the uniforms of  
the service. And there is a monume  
minster scholars who fell in the san  
now generally admitted to have been  
ish blunder. But, right or wrong,  
forgets those who faithfully do her b

Two statues in South Kensington  
strongly. They are very unlike. C  
man of mature years, seated. He w



in life or in art, not to say any face of Mongol or other Turanian race. I did not know who it was, nor did I know that there was in London a statue of Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy; and yet as I drew near I felt that it must be he, as I soon found that it was, by the inscription. I had learned, from friends who had known the great Parsee merchant in India, to honor him for his sagacity, for his public spirit, and for a large and sweet benevolence which we, in our religious arrogance, would have Christian. But in true philanthropy few Christians have equaled, and none known to me have ever surpassed, this fire-worshiper. The pleasure with which I looked upon his face was enhanced by the intuitive recognition in its lineaments, before I knew whose they were, of an inexpressible something that told of his Aryan origin. And yet this may possibly have been given to him by the English sculptor. The imparting of such subtle traits is an unconscious process, which takes place even beyond the bounds of legitimate art. I remember seeing the colored photograph of a young New York lady which was taken in Switzerland, to which the Teutonic manipulator had managed to impart, it was impossible to say how or wherein, a German look that was quite ludicrous.

The other statue was the Eagle Slayer, which I thought worthy of a reputation which, so far as I know, it has not attained. It represents a young man who has just launched from his bow an arrow at the soaring bird. The lithe and supple figure — a fine embodiment of the forms of youthful manly beauty — seems as if it were bounding into the air with eagerness. The archer has shot not only his shaft, but his whole soul into the air. He wings his

heard. And yet I should speak  
serve, for I saw it but once.

Of all the statues and monu-  
London, the most ambitious was  
me least. I mean the Albert in  
Park. Its first suggestion is the  
tion, Why should such a monumen-  
to such a man? Prince Albert  
prudent, kind-hearted, and accom-  
As princes go, he was certainly a  
son; so that we can forgive his be-  
bit priggish, as his biography by M  
tin reveals him to us. But the  
monument both seem to be quite  
to the merits of their subject. I  
united the genius of Napoleon to th  
ington, there might, with more sho-  
been such a literary and such a scul-  
raised to him so soon after the close  
and useful life. But even then son-  
ple and sober would have been  
this gilded, enthroned, enshrined, a  
of the demi-god of commonplace.  
the most obtrusively offensive mon-

the dead past and the living present, and by their incongruity. This church is a mere remnant — only one transept, I believe — of the old priory church of St. Mary Overy, which was built in the early part of the thirteenth century, that golden age of ecclesiastical architecture. It stands near the Southwark end of London Bridge. In it are some old monumental tombs and slabs, at which I looked with interest. Here is the tomb of John Gower, who atoned somewhat for his poetry by contributing largely to the repairing of this beautiful church, in which his effigy, painted after nature, lies enshrined above his grave. Here is John Fletcher's grave, and Philip Massinger's; and here, too, is the grave of one Edmund Shakespeare, an actor, who had a brother named William, also an actor; and he, Mr. John Spedding says, wrought with John Fletcher on his play, "The Two Noble Kinsmen." I had stood a minute or two before the stones that bore these names, and had moved away, and was musing in the gloom over the effigy of an unknown knight in chain armor and a cylindrical helmet, which lay with crossed legs almost upon the very floor, when I was startled by the sharp whistle and the rumble of a railway train, which seemed almost to be directly overhead. And indeed the knight, whose good sword has been rust and whose body has been dust for nearly five hundred years, is lying very "convenient" to the station of the South-eastern Railway, on which, if he would but arise, he might start for Palestine, and be there in fewer days than it took him months to go, — if indeed he went. For the notion that the crossed legs of an effigy indicate a crusader is, I believe, abandoned, as one of those many bubble theories which self-deluding sci-

now existing. There is nothing about the place or the house ; and it is remarkable because of its unlikeness to any place familiar with old London would expect. As we read of Johnson's house in Bolt Court, we do not think of the doctor as living there, nor do we do not imagine a little place like that entered through a dark, narrow alley. But we should expect to see clothes draped over the backs. But such is Bolt Court, on which fronts that seem as if they were the backs. That which was Dr. Johnson's house, a fine brick building of three stories in the domestic style of the last century. But a representative place, — an example of the secluded recesses found in the town-land, and even in London, which are public and frequented daily by thousands, which yet are so withdrawn from the public by those who do not know of their existence, their existence would never be known.

Wapping is a neighborhood of which few know the name, but nothing more than a name, by an order of the law and

"Your Molly has never been false, she declares,  
Since last time we parted at Wapping Old Stairs,  
When I swore that I still would continue the same,  
And gave you the 'bacco box marked with my name.  
When I passed a whole fortnight between decks with you,  
Did I e'er give a kiss, Tom, to one of your crew?  
To be useful and kind with my Thomas I stayed;  
For his trowsers I washed, and his grog, too, I made."

Wapping, too, may be remembered as having afforded an important link in the chain of evidence against the notorious impostor who claimed the Tichborne estate. Immediately on his arrival at London he went to Wapping (which Roger Tichborne would never have done), and there he was recognized as a former resident of the place. Wapping is a narrow strip of old London, which lies below the Tower and between London docks and the river. It is, as might be expected, wholly occupied by mariners, or those who supply their wants. It is very damp and very dingy, and everybody in it seems to smell of oakum. The "stairs" mentioned in the song (which, by the way, is not very old, — only of the last century) are the steps by which people descended to the river and took boat in the days of wherries and London watermen, when the river was the principal highway between London and Westminster. There were Whitehall Stairs and many others, the names of which I do not now remember. Some of these stairs were of marble, with an arched and pillared gateway. They have disappeared only within the last half century, and I believe one of them still remains. As I walked through Wapping, I saw on a dingy little card, in a dingy little window, "Soup 1*d*. A good dinner 4*d*. and 5*d*." Comfortable words; but as I did not visit Wapping to dine I did not go in, and so saved my fourpence. And who knows but I might have been

and some compensation. On the band of minstrels, who were allowed few pence they could get. There was a harp; and the harpist, although very primitive in structure, did in making me understand (what I altogether able to understand) how playing could charm away Saul's evil. Their music was not very bad, and pleasantly with the splash of the lute by the old wharves and the Thames. Euterpe had not watched carefully poor votaries, who were sadly neglected. Their clothes had plainly been workmen's successors in their occupancy, and had remained and they were shiny and drawn in. Their trousers were darned at the knees with exactly of the color of the cloth as a woman might have desired. And yet their shoes in one case tied with twine, were worn. They wore chimney-pot hats; battered and smoothed out and washed into a ghastly likeness to the real thing; but not chimney-pots. I remarked that well

tions, and the flute was going round, hat in hand, I spoke to the violin, who did not resent my intrusion. I asked him if they did well on the boats. "Purty well, sir, thank 'e, — purty well, as things goes. But music is n't 'preciated now as 't use t' be; 'r else *Hi* should n't be 'ere." "No, indeed; you 're something of a musician, I should say." "Somethink!" — a pause of admiring consciousness. "Wy, sir, *Hi* 'ave played in a band, — in horchesters. Hi 've played in gentlemen's 'ouses; heven in Russell Square, wen they give their parties, — vile-in, flute, piannah," — I expected him to add cornet, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, but he disappointed me, and only said, "hanythink;" and he accompanied the mention of each of his many accomplishments with a gentle and gracious wave of his bow. "Ah, yes, I see how it is; and your friend, the flute-player there, I suppose, is a fair musician, too." "No p'ticler friend o' mine, sir. Business, business. No great musician, 'ither, sir." Here he mused a moment. "Plays well enough, but no feeling," — a slight deprecatory shake of the head, — "no sentiment; an'" — with a nod of conviction — "sentiment 's the thing in music, sir." The flute-player had made his round; and just at the hither end of his circle a gentleman dropped a fourpence into his hat, which he then presented to a lady and a lad sitting next the gentleman, when suddenly, with gracious flourish of the battered head covering, he said, politely, "Beg pawdon, sir, — beg pawdon. Same pahty, I see."

We in the United States lose a great deal by having none but foreigners in positions like this. Our relations with those in the humbler walks of life are always with Germans, Irish, Italians, or, most rarely,

look only into English faces, and  
guage spoken without a brogue.

I was not present as a guest :  
was in England. None of my ac  
the bonds while I was there ; and  
that some of my fair friends w  
been married to the right man, t  
them were, and therefore I did  
But I am inclined to think that I  
wedding in itself has no attraction  
difference between a wedding in I  
"America" can be very slight and  
condition in life and of the same  
saw one marriage ceremony. It  
of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Th  
as I passed, and suspecting, from  
limp, draggled girls about the doc  
on, I went in. The parties were c  
class. It was just like a marria  
churches, except that there was bu  
or best man, and that there were r  
ulous "nshere" —



the bridegroom was a little London "gent." In all the wedding party there was not one fine, blooming girl, nor one tall, well-made man. But there was one very fat old woman. They got into three carriages at the door, and drove sadly off, as became the occasion, without the throwing of a single shoe, at which I was somewhat disappointed.

In this church there was a pew-opener, whose appearance and whose performance of his duty were remarkable. His function — unknown to us — is commonly committed in England to old women; but here it was performed by a dwarfish man, the top of whose big, half-bald head was hardly so high as the sides of the pews. He would take intending worshippers up the aisle, the shining top of his head rising and falling gently along the line of the pews, open the pew-door, usher them in with a bow, and then shut the door with a flourish of his hand in the air, above his head, that suggested the idea that he was drowning, and about to disappear for the last time. And once I saw him bring down his hand, and, with an extra flourish, pass it deftly across his nose in the quality of what used to be called a muck-ender, until we English-blooded people gave it a French name. It was a very dexterous and somewhat astonishing performance.

Funerals I saw, but also from the outside. And indeed these occasions are much more private in England than they are with us. There is rarely such a general attendance of friends and acquaintances as crowds our houses of mourning, and even our churches, with an elegantly dressed throng of sympathy and curiosity. There are the immediate family, half a dozen very intimate friends, the pall-bearers,

the solicitor, perhaps the medical man (*finis coronat opus*), a few mourning coaches; and that is all. The mourning coaches are not mere ordinary coaches occupied by mourners; and, indeed, they are frequently quite empty. They are large, portly vehicles, covered with some black, dull-surfaced material like cloth, and are, in fact, coaches put into mourning. The harness and the horse-cloths are black, and coachman and footman are also in black, with weeds on their hats. At the death of any person of condition the event is announced to the world at large by the display of a hatchment on the front of the house, generally between two of the windows on the first floor, — that is, the first floor above the ground floor, the second story. These hatchments are of white cloth, are about four feet square, and have a black border. Upon them are blazoned the armorial bearings of the deceased person. One morning, on one of the squares, I saw three houses with these funereal

present, portraits in character and portraits out of character. There was the whole series of portraits in water-colors which were engraved for the fine edition of "Bell's British Theatre." Among the old ones were two of Peg Woffington, in which she did not appear so beautiful as I had expected to find her. But that was Charles Reade's fault. I should not have been disappointed, had I not fallen in love with his heroine; and yet there he stood quite unrepentant. But all Peg's possibilities, and some of her actualities, were written in her face. She must have been a most alluring creature. There, too, was a portrait of Mrs. Robinson as Rosalind. She is standing, and is evidently in one of the forest scenes. Yet this is her costume: powdered hair, a voluminous high white cravat that swathes her whole neck, furs, and a blue surtout coat decorated with a bow. Nevertheless she is charming; for her figure is fine, so much of it as can be seen, and her face has some beauty and much character. Her audiences were accustomed to her costume, and therefore to them its incorrectness was of no account; and it seemed to me as if, with that face and her art, she could make even us modern folk forget it.

One day I was attracted — I can hardly tell why, for the sight is not uncommon in London — by seeing a very handsome coroneted carriage, in which sat a little, ugly, wizened, peevish, middle-aged woman, dressed richly but not well. The horses were magnificent; the coachman would have done honor to a bishop's wig; and the footman was as fine a young man as one could wish to see; and I could not but think how absurd it was, and what a shame, that four

such splendid animals as those should be put to the use of carrying about such an insignificant creature as their mistress. But indeed one does not have to cross the ocean for that absurdity ; we may see it almost every day at home.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### RANDOM RECOLLECTIONS.

THE recollections of my observation of England and its people which are recorded in the present chapter are very heterogeneous; and it might perhaps have been well to distribute most of them under appropriate headings. But I do not profess to treat my subject either with unvarying method or exhaustively; nor do I believe that anything would be gained by so doing. Those of my readers who can be thoughtful without being precise — and for such I write — will, I hope, not be repelled by the desultory character of these memories.

Among the minor material traits of England, none seemed to me more peculiar and characteristic than the many by-ways there and short cuts of common use through places that appeared to be closed to the public, and with us would be so. There is one of these in London, near the Albany, which goes right through a great block of houses. It is made of planks, and has a hand-rail. It brings one out into a little lane where there are shops which, one would think, might as well, so far as buying and selling was concerned, have been in the dome of St. Paul's or the Queen's drawing-room. But the people knew their business, and the shops would not have been there if they had had no customers. I used this by-way frequently; and one Thursday morning, when I was

... (who had then been in  
fective and disturbing speeches) :  
sable attendant with coffee, and a  
like your Turkish bath, sir?" and  
minister replies, "Pretty well ; c  
confounded hot for me." I loo  
turning away with a smile, when  
his shirt-sleeves, who was taking  
of the next shop, caught my eye, a  
said, "Makes it rather hard for  
enjoyed the fun together for a pa  
then parted with "Good-morning.  
pleasing manifestation of that free  
and mutual good-feeling among str  
in England which I have ment  
New York the man would have g  
his business, without volunteering  
opened my day and his with a b  
ray of common pleasure. Indeed,  
in New York would hardly have t  
ciate and enjoy such a caricature,  
ably have taken no notice of me.

It needs hardly be said that in L  
South Kensington Museum more

1601, the moons of Jupiter and the spots on the sun. It is only about a yard long; and the object-glass, now badly cracked, through which he saw these wonders, is but two inches in diameter—smaller than those through which many a dandy nowadays observes *his* star upon the stage. This instrument had been presented by Viviani to Leopold de Medici. There also was Newton's telescope, the first "reflector" which he invented and made with his own hand in 1671. It is only about one foot long, and is worked on a ball-and-socket joint, of wood. Two ungainly machines, looking like a cross between an old-fashioned fire-engine and a modern kitchen range, were George Stephenson's locomotive engines, "Puffing Billy" and "Rocket," which made it "*vara bod for the coo*," and the latter of which had its name because it could go at the rate of thirty miles an hour!<sup>1</sup>

Very interesting, too, were the old standard measures of our forefathers, which are gathered together in a large case. There are the standard Winchester bushel, and the standard gallon of Henry VII.'s time, A. D. 1487; the gallon, quart, and pint of Queen Elizabeth's day, A. D. 1601; and the gallon, quart, and pint of William III.'s time, A. D. 1700. The measures, which are of copper, are remarkable for their size, the capacities of all of them being much greater than those of measures of the same name in these days,—certainly degenerate in this respect. It is remarkable that measures, unlike men, instead

<sup>1</sup> Some of my readers may not have heard how Stephenson, a north of England man, was asked by a peer on a committee of inquiry into the feasibility of his proposed railways, if it would not be very bad if a cow got on the track before the engine. "*Vara bod for the coo, my lord*," was the prompt reply.

seemed that if we could go back  
should find a gallon, or certainly  
a bathing-tub. This diminution in  
to the rapacity of traders, who gra-  
measures by which they sold. At  
our "bushel basket" dwindled in  
memory of living householders, un-  
less than three pecks? Established  
unable to resist the compressing force

I have not been unready to speak  
comforts of England, nor I believe  
doing so; but I passed one morning  
discomfort there which I never shall  
second visit to Birmingham I was  
Hotel for one night only, and was gone  
by the midday train. I awoke ailing  
find that a cold fog had settled  
Looking from my bedroom window  
might have supposed myself on the  
foundland, but for the rays of a  
faintly struggling through the water  
which fell on the sea.



cheerless as the Mammoth Cave, — as damp, and almost as dark. There I breakfasted in the depressing vicinity of seven muffin-eating, Times-reading, commercial Britons. Their appetites were disgusting; their stolid calmness an offense. I took a chair by the hearth, where a chilly little fire was smouldering in the biggest, blackest grate I ever saw. The heat from it was imperceptible eighteen inches off. Again I doubted if fire was ever hot in England. I went down-stairs to pay my bill, and to make the brief preparations necessary just before departure. There was no parlor, no waiting-room, not even a chair; and there I sat in a small passage-way, in the midst of disorderly heaps of luggage, on a cold, hard bench, with damp draughts pouring in upon me from all quarters. I think I was never more thoroughly wretched in my life than in this great hotel, the best in Birmingham; and I then thought how differently such things were managed among us Yankees, where under such circumstances a degree of comfort is yet attainable by every one which in England is rarely to be had except by those who have their own private parlors and their own servants. Comfort came to me in the shape of a Birmingham friend, who gave me that care and attention which I found Englishmen always ready to bestow; and once on the railway the world soon brightened; for in fifteen minutes we steamed out of the fog, and left murky misery behind us. I shall ever remember the kindness, not only of that friend, in whose house I should have been but for the upturning consequent upon repairs, and as tenderly cared for as the wife wrapped in morell's skin, but the kindness also of a good apothecary to whom I went to make a small purchase, and

who, learning that I was a stranger in Birmingham and ill, had me at once up into his private parlor, and waited upon me, he and his servant, as if I had been left in his charge, with twopence, by the good Samaritan ; for he refused all recompense except my thanks and the price of the trifle I had come for. This was the sort of surly Englishman that I found all over England.

I was surprised at the free-thinking and the free-speaking which I met with among English clergymen. Opinions as to the inspiration and the authority of the Bible, which not many years ago would have excited horror among all decent people, were expressed in private conversation by some of these gentlemen in orders with an astonishing absence of reserve. And the freedom of the thinking and of the speech seemed to me just in proportion to the intelligence and the scholarship of the speaker. One of these reverend gentlemen (and in England the

given as the member of a hierarchy, in the way of "business."

The truth seems to be that the thoughtful and scholarly divines of the English church, those whose acquirements and mental independence fit them to be critical, are sorely perplexed by their position. For the Church of England is a political institution so interwoven with the structure of English society that, should it be shaken, the whole social fabric might go to ruin. The feeling is prevalent (as I gathered, although I did not hear it uttered), and it is reasonable, that doing without bishops would be the first step to dispensing with dukes. And what would England be without dukes? An Englishman might lead a godless life; but could he lead a dukeless one? And the dukes themselves and the minor nobles look forward with the gravest apprehension to the time when, church and state being severed, a respect for rank and privilege will be no part of the English religion.

For it is not to be concealed that the English church is a gentlemanly institution. It not only teaches the lower classes deference to superiors, but its influence does much to breed that very admirable character, the English gentleman. Its teachings are wholly at variance with the spirit of social democracy. Its very catechism inculcates a content which is opposed to the restless and pushing tendencies of modern times. The catechumen is made to say, among other things, when asked what is his duty to his neighbor, "My duty to my neighbor is . . . to submit myself to all my governors, teachers, spiritual pastors, and masters; to order myself lowly and reverently to all my betters; . . . and to learn and labor truly to get mine own living and to do my duty

in that state of life to which it shall please God to call me." But now it seems to be the accepted duty of every man of English blood, no matter on which side of the great ocean he may be, to get himself, with what speed he may, out of the state of life in which he is, into a better. The virtue of content is gone, and with it the grace of submission.

I remember intuitions of this even in my boyhood as I repeated those words, and vainly strove to reconcile them with the struggle for advancement which I saw going on around me, even among the most religious people. And there was the old story in verse, which began, —

"Honest John Tomkins, the hedger and ditcher,  
Although he was poor, did not want to be richer."

Honest John Tomkins was held up to me as the model of all the Christian virtues; and yet I saw everybody around me, including my teachers and spiritual pastors and masters, striving by day and by

pierce the mould of centuries. There is much in England that is mere shell and seems mere sham ; but the shell was shaped from within by living substance, and it hardened into form through the sunshine and the tempests of hundreds of years ; and so it stands, and will yet stand long, although not forever. The very shams and surface shows of things in England are strong and stable.

Yet the process of change is plainly perceptible even to the eye of a passing stranger. I saw evidence of it in the very dress of the farmer folk and peasantry, in a morning's walk that I took with a Sussex squire on Sunday. We met many of these people on their way to and from church. The wives and daughters of the farmers wore silk gowns and bonnets with feathers, and carried parasols. I observed some incongruity between the apparel and the mien of those who wore it, and remarked upon it to my companion, an elderly man, who at once relieved himself by a mild and good-humored, but none the less earnest, denunciation of the absurdity. He remembered, he said, when farmers' wives never thought of appearing on Sundays in any other dress than a red cloak and a close black bonnet, and then they looked respectable ; but now they come out dressed like fine ladies, — as they think. "And look at those young fellows," he said, "with their cut-aways and chimney-pots ! They 're positively ridiculous. See there !" — pointing out an elderly man who wore a long brown linen garment and stout high-low shoes, which were somewhat incongruous with his shiny chimney-pot hat, — "that 's better. A smock frock, breeches, gaiters, and a round hat is the proper Sunday costume of a Sussex peasant." And indeed I thought, although

I did not say, that such a dress would be more becoming and even more respectable than the caricature of his landlord's — or of his landlord's butler's — costume which in most cases he actually did present to the passing observer.

But how, O Sussex squire, is it as to what the Sussex peasant himself thinks, and the Sussex peasantess, in her monstrous manifestation of millinery? If they feel in their inner hearts that they are "genteeler" and more elegant, and therefore in their own eyes more respectable, in that rampant rigging, what matter all your scoffs and gibes? And what can you expect but that they will wear it? And what will you do to check this blossoming absurdity, unless you make instant and open war upon the liberty of the subject, and throw yourself in your gentleman's dress before the wheels of progress? The eternal fitness of things! But what is the eternal fitness of things, or even the fitness of eternal things, to the fitness of fine

teristics of race, — the story of a man of such ability and such legal acquirement that he might reasonably have aspired to the highest honors attainable in his profession, — a member of Parliament ; a co-worker with Garibaldi ; a man whose reputation had crossed the broad Atlantic, and yet who, because of misconduct in regard to a trust reposed in him, was disbarred. Coming to New York, he was received with facile and uninquiring welcome, and on motion of very distinguished members of the New York bar was admitted to practice in the courts of the State. When a cry of surprise went up from those who knew his history, and an effort was made to rectify the hasty error, it was found to be too late. The judges decided that, having been duly admitted to the bar, and having been guilty of no misconduct since his admission, his standing here was good, and he could not be disbarred. But the result was that the courts of New York were as effectually closed to him as those of London. He could not obtain the practice which a lawyer of his standing requires ; he returned to England to set up his little sign as a "jurisconsult." Never was a reputation more utterly wrecked and ruined ; never were fairer prospects more completely blasted. The moral tone of both bars and both communities was the same ; but in England there would not have been the thoughtless precipitancy in his reception and admission which caused such a public scandal in the bar at New York. There would have been more caution, more reserve, more preliminary inquiry.

It is a characteristic distinction that at the Inns of Court men are "called to the bar" after a certain probation, while in the United States they are, upon

examination, "admitted to practice" in the courts. The former mode is a voluntary act of grace by which the benchers ask a man to become one of their fraternity; the latter is in the nature of the recognition of a right upon the fulfillment of certain conditions. A barrister's function in England is nominally of an honorary character, and his fee is an *honorarium*, which cannot be sued for at law as an attorney's costs may. Practically, however, a barrister's services are paid for, as a matter of course, like any other services, and the professional incomes of many successful English barristers are very large. Law is the noblest of all vocations in England. It takes even poor men into Parliament and makes them peers and lord chancellors.

I did not have the good fortune of seeing any of the great courts in session, for my visit was in the long vacation; but I saw a criminal cause tried in one of the minor courts in Liverpool, and was much



at the wigs without laughing. Behind and at the sides there hang four little formal, isolated curls in double rows, so unlike anything human, and yet so plainly an imitation of curled and powdered human hair, that they would seem like caricature, if they did not, in their bald artificiality, pass all bounds of caricature. I spoke of their absurdity to a friend who was at the bar, and said that, while the gown seemed worthy of respect and admiration, I wondered why the ridiculous little wigs were not discarded. "Discard wigs!" was his reply. "Why, we could n't get on without them. I could n't try a cause without my wig. I should feel as if I had no right to be in court; as if the judge would be justified in taking no notice of me; and as if the witnesses had me at their mercy, instead of me having them at mine. I should n't dare to cross-question a witness without my wig." "In other words," I said, "your wig gives you an authoritative position which enables you to bamboozle a witness." "Why, yes," he answered, smiling, "that's pretty much it, if you choose to put it so." But to my trial.

The case was one of obtaining goods, silk and satin, under false pretenses, and among the witnesses were women, who were connected in some way with the fraud. I was impressed by the quiet ease of the proceedings, by the gently exercised authority of the judge, and by the deference of the barristers to the bench and to each other. It was a minor court, as I have said; but propriety and courtesy seemed to reign absolutely within its walls. One of the counsel, taking advantage of his wigged condition, began to press one of the female witnesses rather hard in regard to her personal relations to

the act charged, and the witness in her testimony." "Very well," was the reply, and the subject was the line of inquiry was taken up.

It seemed that this witness had been in the goods for a long time by her, no doubt, she was told that she might leave, and he called her to him, and as she stood he entered into a conversation with her, in which a father might adopt towards a son; in the course of which he asked her questions as to the reasons for her conduct, which seemed to bring out the truth more completely than the questioning of counsel. His manner was colloquial and authoritative, and with the woman's respectful deference, he relieved her of her worry, and by his uprightness and impartiality he ended I do not know, for I could not stay close; but I left the courtroom, feeling that essential justice would be done, and that by this slight exhibition of the sin of the accused.

I have been told by men who, although they have some gray in their beards, do not regard themselves as old, that they remember him standing at the corners of the streets in the smaller towns, ringing his great bell, and crying lost children or other articles more valuable, and making other announcements which are now made by machinery, social or other. I supposed that in England, however, he had disappeared generations ago, and I should as soon have expected to find Dogberry, Verges, and that "most senseless and fit man" George Seacoal going about with their lanterns and halberts. But there he was. In Oxford I saw him, — a somewhat forlorn and woful creature, sad of countenance and ruinous in raiment. He stood upon the curb-stone, and lifting up his voice he proclaimed lugubriously that certain articles would be sold by auction, and that the sale would commence — the very town-crier cannot say "begin" even in England — at six o'clock. He was a witness to the fast hold which old customs have upon English society. Probably he was the last of his tribe and had a vested interest in his office, from which he will pass away without a successor. He was allowed to display the vacuity of his mouth at street corners to get wherewith to put into it at home, and to fill his belly with something better than the east wind in the teeth of which he uttered his proclamation. No one but me paid the slightest attention to him. He might as well have done his crying in the desert of Sahara or on the top of Mount Ararat. His voice sounded to me like a faint echo of the speech of past ages; and I thanked the poor fellow in my heart that he did his superfluous office within my hearing.

Some of these random recollections are in regard to points which should have been remarked upon in what I had to say as to manners and habits of life in England. Of these one is an absence of reserve in speech and action in regard to matters as to which a certain reticence is dictated almost by self-respect. Over the weaker and unlovelier points and the homelier functions of our physical nature self-love throws a veil, which, by silent mutual consent, is never lifted, unless at the bidding of a great need. To say that I did not find this in England would be quite untrue; but it is true that I found there enough disregard of it in a sufficient number of individuals to impress me very strongly. I shall refer only to two very mild manifestations of this unreserve. I was driving with two ladies, one of whom was of rank and herself of very ancient lineage, — a woman intelligent, accomplished, kind-hearted, and indeed, it could hardly be denied, well bred; and, moreover, she was

was a lady who evidently regarded herself as a very high and mighty personage. She, her young daughter, and a nurse with a child in arms some six months old occupied one side of the carriage, which was full. At intervals of some fifteen minutes this lady, who was large and loud of voice, would make inquiries of the nurse, in very precise and well-articulated words, as to the natural history of that infant; and the particular attention which she gave to this subject went so far and was so very earnest that I began to look forward with some apprehension to what might be the consequences. Now, with an aversion to squeamishness and no respect for euphemism, I cannot but think that the feeling which would make such exhibitions as these, on the part of women of like condition, impossible in New England or New York is one which is not the mark of inferior sense, inferior civilization, or inferior manners, or even of the social tone of what is absurdly called a young country.

I had dined at the house of a wealthy merchant, where our evening's entertainment had been most agreeable, and where all the evidences of intelligence and cultivation were notably apparent. Luxury was almost boundless; and the dinner service was of plate. Soon after we joined the ladies in the drawing-room I was surprised to see my host sit himself down upon one end of a sofa, at the other end of which sat his pretty little wife, and stretching out his legs lay his feet in her lap. They were clothed indeed in gold-clocked silk stockings, and in the daintiest gold-buckled evening shoes; and the lady showed herself neither loath nor surprised. I do not presume to pass an opinion on the propriety of this

demonstration of marital tenderness; but I shall never forget it, because it was so strange to me.

One little trait of manners and customs amazed me. The evidence of it was a bit of printed pasteboard which in plain terms was the business card of a hangman, of which I took this copy: —

WILLIAM MARWOOD,  
EXECUTIONER,  
CHURCH LANE,  
HORNCASTLE, LINCOLNSHIRE.

—•—  
N. B. *All orders promptly executed.*

I thought this about the most astounding piece of paper that I ever looked upon. As it seems a settled thing that some men must be hanged, there must of course be others to hang them; and from the days

English footmen look like curates in livery. If I should say that the coachmen look like bishops on the box, it would be no compliment to the coachmen, who are, with rare exceptions, very fine men; whereas English bishops are not as a bench remarkable for fine presence. As to dignity, what bishop, what archbishop, what cardinal, what Pope, could hope to equal the dignity of a first-rate English coachman in the discharge of his professional functions!

I had no opportunity of seeing the Queen, nor did I hear much said of her; and what little I did hear did not convey to me the impression that she was personally liked, even by those who knew her as well as subjects can know a queen. One of these said to me when I mentioned my not having seen her, "Oh, you could n't expect that. She rarely shows in public; only on great occasions. And you would n't see much. She's a shabby, dowdy woman; very close; and haughty and austere with the younger members of her family."

I heard interesting and amusing stories about the Queen and the royal family, which, although they were told by persons who should have been well informed, I shall not repeat. I shall not, however, conceal that in one that was told me about Canon Duckworth's affair, and which had all the marks of truth about it, the reverend gentleman appeared in every way to great advantage. So much, at least, I may say in regard to a matter already public. But the tone in which I heard the Queen and her family discussed caused me to puzzle myself with the question, What is loyalty in England nowadays? Not ignorant of what the feeling is (for I was loyal to

English throne with four Ge-  
nor with personal regard or ad-  
ent sovereign or of her child  
seems to be no little ducking  
Prince of Wales. I did, how-  
spoken of with admiration, be-  
and picturesqueness which it, its  
accompaniments bestow upon  
ever, is not loyalty; nor was I a  
origin of that feeling which makes  
Britons thrill with a deep, sober,  
siasm when the royal box is on  
Save the Queen" is sung, other-  
scious glorification of John Bull,  
tion of majesty made manifest in  
His Royal Highness entered his  
Yellowplush was "filled with hor-"

During the excitement about the  
ties England not only supped, but  
with horrors, but breakfasted full  
Bulgarian horrors; for the news  
contain little else. There were no  
ings upon the subject, and spec-  
In the railway carriages, people



ready to strike a blow for the weak, and to use their power to enforce fair play. But I could not close my eyes to a strong under-current that was perceptible in all this, and much more apparent in private talk than in public discussion,—disgust as much at Turkish impecuniosity and bankruptcy as at Turkish cruelty. It was very plain that the feeling, taken as a whole, was one of resentment at the atrocities of those no-interest-paying pagans. It was abominable to use British wealth and power to support a miserable lot of Moslems, who made war in such a ferocious manner, when they could n't pay their debts. I could not but think that if the interest on the Turkish bonds had been ready there would have been less of white heat in the glow of British indignation. But how many of us have a pure and single motive in our conduct, individual or collective? Has there been a war or a "movement" that ended in a great gain to human freedom which had not selfish interest among its springs and causes? Magna Charta itself will not bear close investigation on this point, nor even our war for salvation of the Union and the extinction of slavery. Of all great political struggles, that which was begun by a few English gentlemen in resistance to the tyranny of Charles I. seems purest in its origin; and even that became debased by selfishness and greed and tyranny before it was ended.

Even in this Turkish question, I could not but see, on the other hand, the elevating influence of the wideness and manifoldness of British interests. The scattering of British pounds, shillings, and pence all over the world makes the British people—those of them who think and who have interests beyond that of their daily bread—a people of wide sympathies

their greatness. As Julius Cæsar, no small degree due to his eno-  
so, conversely, Great Britain has  
power because she has compelled  
become her debtor. In recognizi-  
necessary to admit the purity eit-  
tives or of Britain's.

The enrichment of the intellect  
by these causes is manifest in London.  
The leading newspapers of London  
provinces, place day by day before  
cussions which involve a knowledge  
affairs "from China to Peru." Look  
dozen numbers of the "Saturday  
the "Spectator," and see how the affairs of  
Afghanistan, of Egypt, in fact of  
of the world, are discussed as if the  
ish dependencies, which every man  
Wrath and Michael's Mount must be  
thing of and think about. The  
complexity of these discussions are  
ing. They make all other journali-  
tame and narrow. And it is this va-  
of interest which is the



## CHAPTER XXV.

### PHILISTIA.

HOWEVER closely the man of English race, but of New England birth and breeding, may acknowledge himself bound to his kinsmen of the motherland, and however much at home he may find himself among them, partly because of their common blood and speech, and of that sameness of mental tone and of social habits and political institutions (excepting the mere outside form given by monarchy and aristocracy) which come of their common "Anglo-Saxonism," and partly because of the frankness and heartiness with which they welcome him, he is sensible in the society of England, even when he is most nearly drawn to it, of a subtle, all-pervading influence which makes him constantly conscious that, although he cannot feel and is not made to feel that he is a foreigner, he is to a certain degree a stranger in the land of his fathers. This influence does not come from external things. Castles and cathedrals, peers and peasants, may be new to him, and he may look upon them with curious eyes ; but this is something which eyes cannot see. He is conscious of it mostly, if not only, in the intercourse of man with man. He feels it chiefly in the midst of his greatest social enjoyment. Seated in a room, perhaps at a table, where there is little, if anything, that is unlike what he has been more or less accustomed to from his childhood, sur-

...types of discourse  
as those of the society in which  
feels that there is an invisib  
them and him. It is not a b  
separate him from them: bu  
through which he makes his  
atmosphere of Philistinism.

That what has been called  
England is no new discovery,  
nold's readers know; but it ha  
indeed assumed and asserted, by  
that it is to be found only in t  
that it is a distinctive quality of  
ion of English society which lie  
cultural and artisan class, on th  
nobility and gentry and the prof  
other.

This theory of the phenomeno  
sible, and it is natural to a Bri  
himself in the latter division. F  
experience, it is erroneous. Phil  
whole society of Great Britain  
It is not found in equal proporti  
that society, in some of which it

delicate in quality as it passes from grade to grade, until, when it has reached the highest, it attains a tenuity which makes it almost imperceptible. But there it is, present to consciousness, although only as an influence, subtle, indefinable, almost indescribable. I have said before that it is felt as something between the stranger and his kindred ; and yet I am not sure that the latter are not dimly conscious of it also, as a separating, isolating power among themselves. As to this I cannot speak, because, being one of the strangers, I cannot know. But it seemed to me, sometimes, as if each Briton carried about him, like a social planet, his own little atmosphere of Philistinism, which was not only the breath of his nostrils, but the protective armor of his individuality, through which his nearest friends had to pierce in order to be in actual contact with the real man.

This subtle, isolating moral and mental atmosphere, which I have called an influence, — but which might be better named an exfluence, for it radiates from within outward, — is a non-conductor of ideas. It is the unreadiness of the Saxon Athelstane developed into a social and intellectual power of inertness. The gross result of this unreadiness is Philistinism. The surgical operation which has been said to be required to get a joke into the head of a Scotchman (most unjustly, it would seem, of a people who have produced Robert Burns, Walter Scott, and Thomas Carlyle) is far more needful to get a new idea, or even a fine idea, into the head of a British Philistine who is perfect of his kind. This being the case, Philistinism enshields and perpetuates itself. It is equally lasting and immovable. It stiffens the mental faculties, taking from them alertness and flexibility, and makes

those who are wholly under its influence so set their ways of thought and feeling that it is sometimes hard to say whether they are stable or stolid.

A trait like this is strange indeed as characteristic of a people in which there is such a richness and variety of intellectual power; a people who have produced and are producing, in all departments of human endeavor, work which in originality and in lasting value equals, and in many respects surpasses, that which is produced by any other people; a people to whom the world owes both Shakespeare and railway, inductive philosophy and the fanciful theory of evolution; who were once, if they are not now, the greatest discoverers, colonists, manufacturers, and traders in the world, and of whom it has been truly said that the sound of their drums follows the sun around the earth; a people whose very language, because of its supreme adaptation to all human needs, promises to abolish the confusion of Babel and to make all man

nomenon of comparatively late manifestation in England. It is a growth of the last hundred and fifty years. There is no trace of it in the Elizabethan era. In all the voluminous dramas of that time there is no sign that this quality then existed in the Englishman. Shakespeare's plays, and Beaumont and Fletcher's, and Ben Jonson's, and Massinger's, and Heywood's, and Chapman's, and poor Dekker's are full of Englishmen of all conditions masquerading under Italian and French and Latin names ; but there is not a Philistine among them. On the contrary, the English mind of that time seems to have been distinguished for its quick apprehensiveness, its flexible adaptability, its eagerness, its thirst for new thought, its readiness to receive, to welcome, and to assimilate. In the "Merry Wives of Windsor," written, if not at Elizabeth's command, certainly to please the court circle, Shakespeare would surely have given us a Philistine, if he had known such a creature. But Master Ford and Master Page, although middle-class men hardly within the pale of gentry, and who are not even small country squires, but townsmen of Windsor, are equally far from Philistinism and from snobbishness. Nor in Jonson's two best known plays, which were written professedly to present contemporary manners, is this humor embodied. Shallow and Silence, in "Henry IV.," make the nearest approach to it ; but even they are only a pair of senile rustic squires.

English comedy of the Restoration is still void of this characteristic in any of its personages. But in the last century the Philistine element begins to appear. The dense-minded middle-class man, rich, purse-proud, vulgar, incapable of apprehending any-

and as one who is becoming a person who is recognized as one of the elements of its society. He is conscious of his importance and of his social inferiority, although with surliness, to his superiors, which sometimes takes an aggressive shape. In Farquhar's *Wildair* beats Alderman Smugler well, and finally throws snuff into the alderman's eyes, and raves and roars, but the comedy of an earlier period has not this. In the Elizabethan drama the gentlemen hold themselves loftily, and "greasy citizens;" but they do not throw snuff into their eyes in the play. One reason of this is that the gentlemen of the earlier period are of higher quality and finer than those of the later, and that in the later period the gentlemen themselves have become coarser, velvet and ruder under the lace, and have displaced the steel corselets and haubergeons of their ancestors. The striking phenomenon of the deterioration of a whole people is the loss of the traits of social superiority.



defense, to enter into conflict with the lower ; and in such a struggle the combatants are always sure to become tainted each with the other's coarser qualities.

The eighteenth century, fruitful of good in so many important respects, was a period of decadence for England in all that made life beautiful and graceful. In the arts that embellish life the Englishman of that time, compared with his ancestor of the time of the Tudors, was a being of inferior grade. In literature he had become conscious, weak, and prosaic ; and in fine art he had sunk to a lower level than he had touched till then since he had been civilized. The rude art work of Anglo-Saxon times shows more vigor and freedom and fancy than appears in that of thirty-guinea periwigs and Pope's *Odyssey*. The Englishman of the Hanoverian reigns could not even appreciate the work of his forefathers. The elegant eighteenth century did more to despoil and degrade the architecture of England than was effected by the iconoclastic fury of the Puritans of the Commonwealth. They destroyed, but they did not debase. In the last century, cathedrals and monuments and country houses, when they were not wholly neglected, were made hideous by tasteless alterations. The eighteenth century was in this respect a period of paint and putty. Evidence of this is visible on all sides, and testimony to it is plentiful.

My first personal observation of this manifestation of Philistinism was at the villa of a friend, not far from London. He was in no way concerned in it except as its discoverer ; for he is not only a man of remarkable intelligence and comprehensiveness of mind, but also one of fine taste and of uncommon social attractiveness. The house was built in Queen

green. "Green ! " As  
grass, and white inside. I  
spots, and I had it repainted.  
in warm weather ; and after  
ordered all the paint scraped  
that we might begin afresh.  
find, after removing three o  
noble old mahogany ! The  
so hard that it almost turne  
The door had been painted a  
the last century." I was am  
examples of the same vile ta  
teristic of the time when the  
to imply rudeness. England  
of noble monuments which we  
ulous and deplorable way. In  
of London, I forget which one  
carved tomb of a John Spen  
It is mostly in a beautiful gr  
partly in variegated pale re  
equally beautiful. One of th  
was kind enough to do the  
me, told me that this tomb :  
result of restoration : that it

house in Herefordshire, says, "There was the bachelor's room, a nice little square apartment, about twice as high as it was broad, all paneled in oak, which some Goth of a squire had painted light blue!"<sup>1</sup> And Mr. Jennings, in his delightful "Rambles among the Hills," just published, describing Charles Cotton's pew in the old church at Alstonfield, says, "It was elaborately carved, and of good old oak, but had received a thick coat of green paint at the hands of some barbarian many years before." The taste which covered beautiful veined marble and carved oaken panels with paint was Philistine. The people who sculptured the marble and carved the oak were not Philistine.

It is not strange that the houses and churches and other public buildings which were built in England during the time when such acts as this were regarded as improvements should be lacking in all the elements of beauty; and they are so, as I have remarked before. But they are not only ugly: there is about them an air of smug, yet heavy pretension, combined with respectability, which is peculiar to them among the productions of architecture. There were not wanting in England, even at the time of their conception and building, men who could see their hideousness, — men who had not yet been swallowed up and borne off in the flood of Philistinism which was beginning to pour over the country. Of this perception these lines are a record. I remember seeing them somewhere in the Dodsley poems.

"Sure wretched Wren was taught by bungling Jones  
To murder mortar and disfigure stones."

This coarse, dull, pretentious taste became more

<sup>1</sup> *Essays and Papers* (originally published in *Blackwood*), 1870, page 60

ing of books, the house becoming in grace, in beauty of any pressive merely of dense in the expenditure of money, and ity. We had plenty of this i who recall the house-furnish grandfathers' houses must conf been otherwise ; for our furni from England, or was made And yet at this time Wedgw wonderful revolution in house all know the struggles and th he had to pass before he cou the day to the appreciation of now books are written.

The very "divinity" of tl literature is strangely called) influence. The "sound Engli century were all more or les their highly orthodox producti not only because of the light has thrown upon their ignoran expression of a smug satisfacti and of an admiration of it whi

places, where it had crumbled with age, or had been undermined by the slow filtering of insidious thought. Into endeavors like this they were indeed led by the very constitution of that church, which was not a revelational nor even a traditional church, but one made for the needs of the English people.

An acute and thoughtful writer, in the course of the discussion of another subject, has said of the Church of England: "By combined firmness and easiness of temper, by concessions and compromises, by unweariable good sense, a reformed church was brought into existence, — a manufacture, rather than a creation, — in which the average man might find average piety, average rationality, and an average amount of soothing appeal to the senses."<sup>1</sup> But it was not until after many long years and many severe struggles that the Church of England was at last thus adapted to the religious wants of the average Englishman, who wished to be reasonably and respectably religious in a thoroughly English, sober, sensible, unexalted way. The mutual adaptation of the church and the people was not wholly accomplished until the last century, when Philistinism took possession of England. It was the religious and political sentimentalism of the Jacobites which, quite as much as their mere dynastic loyalty, made them offensive to the average Englishman of the eighteenth century, who cared much more for the comfortable decencies of his homespun national church than he did for the house of Hanover. And so it was that the sound English divines of that period shored up the English church, just as the men to please whom they labored shored up Temple Bar, that Philistine

<sup>1</sup> Professor Dowden, *The Mind and Art of Shakspeare*, chapter i.

Handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is arranged in approximately 10 lines and is mostly illegible due to the quality of the scan and the nature of the bleed-through.

Small handwritten mark or signature at the bottom left of the page.

and as his ideal of life was a dull and decent respectability, and his reverence for money and for rank equal and great, he and his modern descendant or representative do indeed fulfill Heine's notion of the Philistine, as he saw the creature in Germany; and the name has been well transferred to British soil. The Philistine is the man who is steeped in commonplace. He is not necessarily ignorant, nor lacking in good sense or good feeling; but his rule of action is precedent, and his ideal of life to do that which his little world will regard as proper; and he is filled with a calm, unquestioning conceit of national superiority.

A little touch of Philistinism in a lady decidedly not of the so-called Philistine class was amusing. She is of a family well and widely known for intellectual ability, and she herself maintains the reputation of her kindred. On my first visit at her house, she asked me how long I had been in England. I replied jocosely, "I have been in this blessed and beautiful island of yours just a fortnight to-day." "Oh," she exclaimed, "that shows what a big place you must have come from, — to call England an island!" Her brother, with a little blush, suggested to her that a country surrounded by the sea is an island, however respectable and powerful it may be, and that England was somewhat famous in history and poetry as an island. To which her answer was, "I know, I know! It's well enough for foreigners to say that." And indeed she was not without the support of the example of Walter Scott, who, in "*Peveril of the Peak*" (chapter xxix.), contrasts "the continent of Britain" with the Isle of Man.

But the most amazing manifestation of Philistin-

in New York, and in a post-leave to inclose postage-stamp half a dozen British stamps United States! It seemed the world to this amiable stamps should carry a letter to the ends of the earth.<sup>1</sup>

One striking trait of Bril- lance of other countries, a "America." To the Philist most cherished intellectual carefully, and plumes himself and confirm it, he reads the times in America, and in some of himself, to return with a conversion of fact upon the subject of solemn self-complacency, for the remainder of his life a can" affairs among his untrav-

<sup>1</sup> The London *Daily News*, commenting first published, remarked that similar "American correspondents," who often send to their British friends to "defray son stamps were specifically sent to pay the closed letter. Moreover "



bors.<sup>1</sup> Let me frankly confess, however, that a like ignorance and confusion in regard to England among natives of other countries is sometimes courteously assumed by the Philistine. Some years before my visit to England, a pretty and sweet-mannered, although not very high-class, Englishwoman was telling me, with the eyes and the voice of a dove, of something that had happened in Manchester; and then, with gentle condescension, she added inquiringly, "You 'ave 'eard of Manchester?" I said that I had, and she was satisfied. There are little courts and alleys in London, not unconnected with stables, which are called mews; and I was kindly informed by one or two friends, as we passed some of them, that mews were places for the keeping of hawks in olden time. It was impossible even to laugh at instruction so kindly given; nor did I tell my good teachers that any "American" school-boy twelve years old, of their condition in life, knew that as well as they did. The elegant and very clever woman who recommended me to read "Kenilworth" before going to see the castle displayed this same sort of Philistinism. What need of telling her, either, that school-boys in "America" read "Kenilworth"!

There have been Philistines who were eminent in their quality; men whose characters and habits of mind and life made them perfect, and even admira-

<sup>1</sup> A Yorkshire gentleman, intelligent, a university graduate, a barrister by profession, a man of the world, and one of the pleasantest companions I ever met, told me, with some complacency and an air of enterprise, that he meant to visit "the States" and to "go to Charleston and sail up the Mississippi to Chicago"! He was puzzled when I told him that this was quite like going to Bristol and sailing up the Thames to Liverpool. And it was not quite like; for the places and the river that he mentioned were more hundreds of miles from each other than those in my illustration were.

any in his dogged parliament, of his counselories. The "great man" hardly passed a day without either in his speech or in Fleet Street, not figurative of human existence. In his conduct, his behavior to his wife, his marriage to Piozzi is being in this case but the worst of his kind; and his performance of "King Lear," with its hatue was rewarded and promoted most Philistine opinion recommending it as worthy of a critic in the reign of George III. and Dr. Johnson. Magog of Philistinism.

Nor in modern days are there any manifestation of this quality. Palmerston and Sir Alexander Brough, chief-justice of England, were no exception. Lord Palmerston never long, without exhibiting an inferiority as a statesman, because in him

Cockburn, a man of much superior mind, a man of ability nearly first rate, of great energy, of high culture and varied accomplishment, capable of vast effort, which he showed conspicuously on occasion of the Tichborne trial, attained his first great parliamentary success by supporting Lord Palmerston against Mr. Gladstone in the debate on the claims of Don Pacifico, the recognition of which is now seen to have been an egregious blunder. But it was a blunder committed for the glorification of Britons who never shall be slaves. His attitude and conduct on the Alabama commission showed that years and experience had merely deepened and hardened his Philistinism, until it could make him, a courteous gentleman, rude, conspicuously rude, in the face of the whole world, — him, an unright judge, elaborately unjust. These four eminent men, George III., Dr. Johnson, Lord Palmerston, and Chief-Justice Cockburn, stand in the annals of England as glorified types of the narrow, inflexible, inapprehensive, and I fear that, supported by the testimony of Fielding and Mr. Matthew Arnold, I must say vulgar sort of Englishman who was unheard of in England's annals before the reign of Queen Anne, and who I hope and believe will, by a radical change of heart, disappear from them in the reign of Queen Victoria.

The difference between the society of England and that of America down to the present time, or perhaps I should say until within the last twenty-five or thirty years, is due chiefly to what remained in the motherland, — to certain immovable material things which the English colonists could not bring away, and certain other movable immaterial things which they did not choose to bring away with them. The abandon-

which took place  
of "Virginia" wa  
ican" has not pa  
great distinguishing  
of men of the sam  
same laws and lite  
tries. It is the onl  
neath clothes and c  
mass are Philistine;  
are not. In the Am  
lity of mind, an app  
minds us of the Eng  
He is at once more  
than his British kins  
stable, less prudent, le  
listines of a sort, in ti  
them; but they wear t  
ence.

That Philistinism is  
tations among us, we  
glad; but that the bird  
coins also 11

protection of that roaring beast, although it is so entirely given over to the domination of this strange *ism* that it may truly be called Philistia, and although its people are often troubled at home and baffled abroad, is yet, on the whole, the happiest, and in many important respects the most admirable and respectable, in the world. John Bull himself confesses that he is a rude creature, who in some places welcomes a stranger by "'eaving arf a brick at 'im," and who beats his wife in most places; and yet England is the country of all Europe in which human life is safest. Dreydorf, in his work on the Jesuits in the German Empire, published in 1872, shows with emphasis that while in Rome there is one murder for 750 inhabitants, in Naples one for 2750, in Spain one for 4113, in Austria one for 57,000, in Prussia one for 100,000, in England there is but one for 178,000. And although John Bull may beat his wife, he wrongs women in what is generally regarded as a more grievous way very little when we compare his sins with those of other men in that respect. The same work shows that while for 100 legitimate births there are in Rome 243 illegitimate, in Vienna 118, in Munich 91, and in Paris 48, there is in London only one. This makes the proportion of suffering and wrong of this kind as follows: England 1, France 12, Germany 25, Austria 30, Italy 60. France is twelve times and Italy sixty times worse than England in this respect!

And England is of all countries in Europe, and I am inclined to think of all countries in the world, the one in which there is, if not the most freedom, the greatest degree of the best kind of freedom, — that which is enjoyed by him who respects the freedom and the rights of all other men. There is no other

... person in the  
of an English gentleman  
whole, more admirable t  
tleman who is recognized  
of his class! He is not  
and alert of mind; he i  
he is often very illogica  
blunders at home; but h  
ways show a want of ser  
better than syllogism; an  
real evils in an utterly ill  
ties he generally wins thr  
and steady nerve, and fix

<sup>1</sup> Let whoever is inclined to carp at  
sections, read and consider Mr. Lloyd  
1881, *The Story of a Great Man's Life*,  
great import and of shameful record  
country. As to the latter: — in 1876  
was in arrears for rent fifteen shillings  
taint upon his goods, valued at £10  
and sold at auction, including a cow  
The proceeds of the sale were £4 17s  
bolder, perhaps because more distress  
husband, demanded that the surplus  
was almost lost to him.

thinks is his duty. He has a singular capacity of suffering when he sees that he must suffer, and a grand ability to die in silence when he sees that he ought to do so. Other men are as brave as he, some perhaps more dashing and brilliant in feats of arms, — Frenchmen, Germans, even Spaniards and Portuguese ; but the calm, steady beat of the English heart in the face of danger is like the swing of a pendulum that obeys only the one great law of the universe. English armies have been beaten ; but they have rarely, if ever, been routed. They have left their lost fields with ranks as nearly unbroken and with as firm a step as the most exacting soldier could expect or hope for in his overpowered and retreating comrades. At Fontenoy and at Corunna there was no panic. And at Balaklava, when “it was not war,” it was at least cool, unquestioning obedience to orders, in the retreat as well as in the charge. At what sight did the world ever look with more reverence — an admiration tempered with tears — than at the “Birkenhead,” with her men obeying the call to quarters and standing at attention as she took them down in steady ranks into the depths, every man of them, like an imperial Cæsar, dying with decency !

If Englishmen are a little loftily conscious of English prowess and English stability, they have the right to be so, — a right given to them by such fields (not to mention others of minor fame) as Crecy, where Edward III.’s men were less in number than one to two of their opponents ; and Agincourt, where Henry V.’s were not one to four ; and Plassy, where Clive’s one thousand Englishmen had such heart to spare to their two thousand auxiliaries that together they put more than ten times their number to flight,

edge," in which there are ruling men of various nations motto or saying attached to Englishman is, —

"I do feare no man, all me  
I overcome my adversarie

Boastful, indeed, and therein but true, and therein also cha  
"I think if all the world were it might never be conquered, themselves." We know that fathers and our kinsmen has event. But from that time other people in the world, of race, could this be truly said?

The bearing of all this upon that the rise and the progress of land were strictly contemporaneous of her position as a power in the world, in wealth, in strength India was won for Britain by the Philistinism marched steadily to the towers of Marlborough to those

And messenger of the



race, on either side of the ocean ; and Irishmen have now been doing all that deeds and words could do to inflame English hatred against them. But England has stood, although indignant, considerate, not without sympathy, and reluctant to strike. The very leaders of what is legal treason, and who are on trial for their crime, take their seats in Parliament, with no man to molest them or make them afraid. Mr. Parnell, indicted traitor in Dublin, sits as a member of Parliament in Westminster, and has all the privileges and immunities of his representative function. He is as safe in the House of Commons, and, what is more, as safe in the streets of London, as if he were John Bright or Mr. Gladstone. He and his colleagues are heard patiently until they deliberately undertake to obstruct the action of Parliament, and there is not a word uttered in speech or in print to excite personal ill-will against them. This is a noble attitude, and it is one peculiarly English.

It would be well for us to admire what is worthy of admiration in such a people, rather than to carp at their errors and their failings, — to emulate their sterling virtues, and to find in our share of their ancient fame and grandeur an occasion of honorable and elevating pride. England has behaved to us too often rather as a mother-in-law than as a mother-in-blood, and some Englishmen have an unhappy mastery of the art of being personally offensive ; but that is a poor and petty spirit which cannot see and admire greatness because it has received slight. And what wrong has England ever done us since we were an independent nation ? She has scoffed and sneered and been insolent ; and, as Plutarch says, men will forgive injurious deeds sooner than offensive words.

though not her ruling, clasp  
in her attitude, until last  
brother in "America." I  
of Mr. Anthony Trollope's  
wards his younger brother  
while that we were, to all  
another English nation. A  
year by year more and more  
changing her tone, because  
and are paying a big debt.  
*we* at least can afford to be  
not merely in rueful scorn,  
would have been so much  
more honored if it had been  
weaker and poorer.

Yet we may trust England  
not that she is snobbish, and  
because she has found out  
rich ; it is that our war has  
partly opened her Philistine  
something, although yet a  
ica." Her ignorance was  
pardonable, nor quite incom-  
a while in England and

and it is peopled by human beings ; but I do not envy the man who, being able to earn enough to get bread and cheese and beer, a whole coat, and a tight roof over his head, — chiefest need under England's sky, — cannot be happy there. He who is of a complexion to be surly because another man is called my Lord, while he is plain Mister, — she who frets because another woman may go to court, while she may only queen it at home, — can easily find occasion there to grumble or to pine. They whose chief aim is to rise in life do find there, not barriers indeed, but obstacles ; to overcome which they must have *can* and *will* largely in their composition, as it is thought that they should have who rise. But they who are sufficient unto themselves, and who can take what life and the world offer with little concern as to what others may be thinking about them, may find in England the means and conditions of a sound and solid happiness. I never met a well-educated, well-bred Yankee, who had lived in England long enough to become familiar with her people, who found himself at all out of place there, or who was dissatisfied with any of his surroundings. As to Philistinism, the chief mark of distinction between the people of the two countries, one becomes used even to that, and finally forgets it. I confess, as I bid farewell to thee, Philistia, dear motherland, that while I was within thy borders I, a Yankee of the Yankees, felt at times as if I were a Philistine of the Philistines.

